

SUBMITTING YOUR LIFE TO JESUS

Discovering A Trust Relationship

Can You Think Of Anyone You Trust More?

By Mel D Westbrook MBTh

The "Submission Studies" Introduction

Now That You Know Jesus' Strategy

How is it possible for you to submit to Jesus and yet maintain your God-given free will? You have heard that Christianity is lived moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. As you go through your day, you decide on each issue you face whether or not you are going to allow Jesus to guide that decision. The more times you allow Jesus to guide your decisions that day, the more submitted you are to Him.

There are seven studies in the **Submission Series;** the previous **Strategy Series** introduced you into how you and Jesus are going to be able work together to help you win over life problems. He laid out the method or strategy God uses for training you with His truths. You are now ready to allow Jesus to teach you how to *use* that information by connecting to His great knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and power.

Seven Areas Of Need

You have seven areas where the difficulties of life attack you.

1. If you are *emotionally* sad, fearful, depressed, discouraged, down, or if you are angry, frustrated, upset, or hateful it will do damage to you and how your day goes.

2. If your *attitudes* and *character* are doing damage to your relationships in business, family, friends, associates, and strangers, it hurts your ability to win during your day. Selfish ambition, dominating goals, and prideful attitudes can destroy relationships.

3. If your *thoughts* aren't disciplined enough or are too regimented, you won't be able to consider all the possibilities. Your thoughts control your life.

4. If your *choices* and *decisions* are being made without the benefits of all God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom, you will be choosing things without adequate information, proper analysis, or reliable motivations.

5. If your *will-power* is causing you to push into places that you really shouldn't have been so demanding, or, if it is not strong enough to take a stand where you shouldn't have given in, then you will be finding yourself in places where you shouldn't be.

6. If your *body* is giving you problems such as wrong, bad, or evil desires, temptations, cravings, addictions, or habits, you will have difficulty focusing in on the important issues of your day. It is hard to win when you are being distracted frequently.

7. If your *life* is based on concepts, principles, beliefs, influences, or pressures that haven't been filtered through God, then the foundation of your life is unstable. Since God knows everything, loves you more than you love yourself, and only does those things that are good for you and those around you, He is an excellent protection for you.

Seven Areas Of Jesus' Help

Jesus has the answers, solutions, and miracles that heal these seven needs.

1. Study One: **Emotions**. In this, Jesus deals with sadness, fear, depression, discouragement, being down, anger, frustration, revenge, and hatred with His powerful **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control (Gal 5:22-23).**

2. Study Two: **Attitudes** and **character**. If you are a people pleaser, an insensitive person, you say what you think, you never share your their thoughts, you take what you want, you let people demean you, or you hurt people behind the scenes, Jesus will empower you through being poor in spirit, mourning, having meekness, hungering and thirsting for righteousness, being merciful, having a pure heart, being a peacemaker, and being able to handle people who persecute, criticize, or resist you (Mat 5:3-12).

3. Study Three: **Thoughts**. If your *thoughts* are wrong, bad or evil, mixed up and insecure, pressured and agitated, subdued and inactive, or immoral and sinful, Jesus will help you with the power of Philippians 4:8. It deals with whatever is true, noble, right, pure, lovely, admirable, excellent or praiseworthy--think about such things (Phil 4:8).

4. Study Four: **Choices** and **decisions**. If you are indecisive or impulsive, extravagant or stoic, selfish or self-serving, Jesus will help you connect with God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom. **Isa 55:8 (NIV) "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. "As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts."**

5. Study Five: **Will-power**. If you dominate or submit, Jesus helps you focus your *will-power* on truth. **2 Cor 12:9 (NIV) But He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, <u>for My power is made perfect in weakness</u>." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, <u>*so that* Christ's power may rest on me</u>.**

6. Study Six: **Your body**. If it pushes you into wrong, bad, or evil desires, temptations, cravings, addictions, or habits, Jesus will empower you to make your body submit. **Rom 8:13-14 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but <u>if BY the Spirit YOU put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live</u>, because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.**

7. Study Seven: **Your life.** Jesus will help you give your whole *life* over to the love, care, and wisdom of your heavenly Father. If your *life* is based on concepts, principles, beliefs, influences, or pressures that haven't been filtered through God, then Jesus will teach, train, and empower you to put your trust in God. **Prov 3:5-6 (AKJV) Trust in the LORD with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding; in all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths.**

Using Jesus' Power-Submission Study

Emotional Submission Introduction

Emotions flow out of your heart and control your life. You can't just decide you aren't going to feel a certain way. You can make up your mind through determination and reasoning. But, your heart is another matter. **Jer 17:9 (NIV) The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure. Who can understand it?** Even when you feel you have pure motives, your heart can be fooling you as to why it is pushing you in a certain direction. Only with Jesus' help can you get a transformed heart.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter One

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Going From WHAT To HOW

Getting Down To Specifics

Up until now, Jesus has been showing you *what* kind of studies He wants to expose you to. He has a strategy that will give you **Victorious Christian Living.** He has shown you its power, its blessings, its superior methods, and its wonderful effects on your life. And, He has shown you the strategy He is using to solve your difficulties with life. Knowing *what* Jesus wants you to do is encouraging and informative. But, knowing *how* is even more exciting. From here on you will be digging into *how* to go about taking advantage of the dynamic principles of God, because it is these principles, from Jesus, that are going to set you free.

Your Heart

Your Heart, Your Soul, Your Mind, And Your Strength

There are four doors that must be open so you can experience direct communication with Jesus. Without this communication, He can't tell you what you need to do in order to get His help. Let Jesus take you into a look at *how* to open each door to God so you can be healed.

The first door Jesus wants you to open to Him is your heart. He has named this mysterious part of you, that contains all your feelings, as being your heart; this is the area where all your emotions reside. This Biblical term, heart, is who you are now; it does not think logical thoughts; it just gives you feelings based on certain past experiences and current belief systems. Jesus will be addressing the issues of your heart in this course and in the next course, **Submitting Your Attitudes and Character.**

Who And What You Are?
The heart is more powerful and influential than your mind. It can make you do things you really don't want to do. And, it can keep you from doing things you do want to do. But, before you get into the major aspect of the heart, let Jesus take you into a look at where it fits in with the rest of you. And, let Him help you examine the other parts of you that you have been having to deal with.

Here's how you need to start looking at yourself:

- A spirit being is *what* you are; it *can* base its decisions on spiritual concepts.
- Your mind is *who* you are becoming; it bases its decisions on reasoning and logic.
- Your heart is *who* you are now and *how* you live now; it bases its decisions on feelings and emotions.
- Your body is *where* you live; it bases its decisions on selfish, self-centered, and pleasure-oriented experiences. It is animalistic in character.

The Love Connection

Love In And Through Your Heart
Here's the emotional assignment from God for your heart: **Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God WITH all your HEART....** Love is the connection between you and God; all your relationships with Him will flow through the connection of love. What if you didn't have words to use so you could communicate your thoughts and feelings to others; wouldn't that be terrible? God uses love like you use words; He does things with you and for you so you will be able to feel and understand how much He loves you.

Talk Is Cheap
Have you ever had someone say something to you that they didn't mean? Have you ever had someone try to gain your trust and then abuse it? All their words and all their efforts were just to fool you into believing they were your friend. God doesn't just *say* He loves you; He *acts* on the basis of love; He *does* things that prove how much He loves you. **John 3:16 (NIV) For God so loved the world THAT HE GAVE His one and only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life.** This is the major way your heavenly Father wants to talk to you. He wants to communicate with you by *demonstrating* His love. He wants to bless, heal, deliver, and meet your needs.

Learning The Language
What if you only spoke English and your friend only spoke German, that is the kind of problem you will struggle with the most with God. He speaks love and you typically speak and mainly only understand the language of your body, the world, and sometimes you may even speak the language of the devil. God is actually talking to you all the time; but, you have a hard time receiving and understanding His message. How are you going to learn this language of love so you can carry on a conversation with your heavenly Father?

Jesus, Our Language Instructor

Creating Your Own Language
Jesus dealt with some people who wouldn't involve themselves in the language of love. So, let Him tell you, in His own words, how your heart works so you can speak and understand the love language with God. Let Jesus show you a group of people who *submitted* themselves to evil. They thought they were in a very special relationship with God. But, they had drawn up their own set of rules for how to communicate with God and how to please Him.

Your Storage System Makes The Difference
Jesus was talking to a group who had developed their own language and here's what He said: **Mat 12:34-35 (NIV) You brood of vipers, how can you who are evil SAY anything good? For out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks. The GOOD man brings GOOD things out of the GOOD STORED UP in him, and the EVIL man brings EVIL things out of the EVIL STORED UP in him.** This is vital information; Jesus is giving you a truth that we all *must* understand, if we are going to see our life changed.

How To Turn Yourself Into A Snake
Jesus diagnosed these people as *being* a "brood of vipers." Why?

- They lacked the ability to say anything good. Why couldn't they say anything good?
- *They* were evil. Why were they evil?
- Because evil had been *stored up* in their hearts. How was evil *stored up* in their hearts?
- By them *chosing* to *expose* themselves to evil things.

Do you see it? Your issues with life can be fixed by Jesus, if you will allow Him to empower you to *expose* yourself to all the right things. That is why these studies are so important; you are now allowing Him to expose you to His wonderful teaching. This exposure is storing wonderful, powerful, and miraculous things inside you. That storage will express itself as it comes out of your heart and through your mouth.

You Are And Speak What You Expose Yourself To

Steps To Learning A New Language

Jesus is going to teach you a new, wonderful, love language. As you learn this new language, it will change your whole life. The more you expose yourself to these wonderful truths of Jesus, the more you take the steps into *living* out the language of love. You won't just say loving things, you will be and do loving things.

- STEP ONE: *Choose* to *expose* yourself to good things such as Jesus and His Word.
- STEP TWO: As you choose to expose yourself to good things, such as Jesus and His Word, you *store* them in your heart.
- STEP THREE: As you store good things in your heart, it flows out of your mouth as the language of love.
- STEP FOUR: As the language of love flows out of your mouth, it empowers you to *live* a good, successful, and victorious life.

A Mixed Language Through Mixed Storage

James 3:2 (NIV) We all stumble in many ways. <u>If anyone is never at fault in what he SAYS</u>, he is a perfect man, <u>able to keep his whole body in check</u>. Do you see *how* that works? As you expose yourself to these Biblical principles, *they* get stored up in your *heart*. As *they* get stored up, they change the way you talk. As they change the way you talk, *they* turn you into the kind of person you need and want to be. Plus, *they* teach you how to understand and speak the love language that your heavenly Father speaks. That means you have opened the door of your heart to God. But, your heart *already had* wrong, bad, and evil things *stored* in it. This submission training from Jesus has to drive all that out.

Mixed Exposure

Your heart is who you are *now* because it *makes* you be, talk, and live out those things you have stored up in it. And, most of the time you have stored up a mixture of good and bad things in your heart through mixed exposure. Because of what you have exposed yourself to and what has been stored in your heart, there are times when you treat yourself and others good, and there are times when you mistreat yourself and others. The big question is, what are you going to do about all those things you are exposing yourself to?

Is It An Act Or Real?

Motives Contaminate Exposure

There are times when you do good things to people but you do them with selfish motives <u>in your heart</u>. You say and do nice things in order to get people to do what you want them to do. God doesn't consider our manipulating people as being a *good* thing; that is a language that sounds like love but isn't.

Being Born Again Matters
It is important to understand the word "good;" there are people who think they just need to go around doing good deeds, and that would make them a Christian. Jesus isn't saying that all we have to do is go around being nice to people and we will be a Christian. If a person "acts" like a Christian or "tries" to live out the Bible, it will be fake; they will be trying to be something they aren't. This too is a language that sounds like love but isn't.

Transformation

A Renewed Mind
Rom 12:2 (NIV) Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, <u>but BE TRANSFORMED by the RENEWING of your mind</u>. THEN you will be able to test and approve what God's will is--His good, pleasing and perfect will. Once you were born again, that made *spiritual exposure* work. You are exposing yourself and *storing* up things in a heart that can comprehend spiritual things. In order for a tree to produce oranges, it has to *be* an orange tree. You can *expose* a weed to the same sun, soil, water, and air as an orange tree, but it will *never* produce oranges.

From Your Mind To Your Heart
What does **"the renewing of your mind"** have to do with opening up your heart to God? Your mind is like a funnel that passes things on to your heart. If your mind learns something and it makes sense to you, you will add it to the belief system of your heart. What happens to your heart, if your mind is conformed **"to the pattern of this world?"** Better yet, what happens to your heart if you **"do not conform <u>any longer</u> to the pattern of this world?"** In salvation, for example, you heard the gospel message and it sounded like something you would like to try. The gospel made sense to your mind so you passed it on to the belief system of your heart. Then your heart accepted it as truth and that inspired faith inside your heart so it could believe God raised Jesus from the dead. That is how your mind and your heart work together.

Let's Be Reasonable
Rom 7:22-23 (NIV) For in MY INNER BEING [spirit] I delight in God's law; but I see another law at work in the members of MY BODY, <u>waging war against the law of MY MIND</u> and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within MY MEMBERS. This is the battle your mind is having to fight right now. Your mind reasons, considers facts, listens to logic, weighs opposing concepts, and because it has been born again can appreciate truth. It has accepted God's truth and is ready to live that truth. But, your body and your heart are resisting your logical, rational, reasonable, and spiritual decisions on the matter. Your heart resists because you taught it something else in the past. Your body resists because it goes against its animalistic motivations.

But BE TRANSFORMED By The RENEWING Of Your Mind
The reason these studies are so important for you is because Jesus is spending time helping your mind *understand* how God works. If Jesus can use these studies to explain the reasoning behind Christianity to your mind's satisfaction, it will pass this information on to the belief system of your heart. Once you heart gets on board with you, you will have a powerful ally; *but* your heart changes very slowly and does not make its decisions based on logic. So, let Jesus go over the experience of salvation with you and help you see how important it is to convince your mind so that He and it can convince your heart.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter One

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Going From WHAT To HOW

Getting Down To Specifics

Jesus, up until now, You have been showing me *what* kind of studies You want to expose me to. You has a strategy that will give me **Victorious Christian Living.** You have shown me its power, its blessings, its superior methods, and its wonderful effects on my life. And, You have shown me the strategy You will be using to solve my difficulties with life. Knowing *what* You want me to do is encouraging and informative; but, now I ask you to show me *how* to get **Victorious Christian Living.** Help me see that from here on, I will be digging into *how* to go about taking advantage of the dynamic principles of God, because it is these principles from You that are going to set me free.

MY HEART
My Heart, My Soul, My Mind, And My Strength

Jesus, teach me that there are four doors that have to be opened to God so I can experience direct communication with Him. Teach me that without this communication, He can't tell me what I need to do in order to get His help. Help me let You take me into a look at *how* to open each door to God so I can be healed.

Teach me that the first door God wants me to open to Him is my heart. Help me see that God has named this mysterious part of me that contains all my feelings as being my heart; help me understand that this is the area where all my emotions reside. Make it clear to me that this Biblical term, heart, is in reference to this area that represents who I am now; it does not think logical thoughts; it just gives me feelings based on certain past experiences and current belief systems. Address the issues of my heart in this course and in the next course, **Submitting Your Attitudes and Character.**

Who And What I Am

Jesus, help me understand that the heart is more powerful and influential than my mind. It can make me do things I really don't want to do; and, it can keep me from doing things I do want to do. But, before You take me into the major aspect of the heart, take me into a look at where it fits in with the rest of me. Help me examine the other parts of me that I have been having to deal with.

Help me start looking at myself this way:

- A spirit being is *what* I am; it *can* base its decisions on spiritual concepts.
- My mind is *who* I am becoming; it bases its decisions on reasoning and logic.
- My heart is *who* I am now and *how* I live now; it bases its decisions on feelings and emotions.
- My body is *where* I live; it bases its decisions on selfish, self-centered, and pleasure-oriented experiences.

The Love Connection

Love In And Through My Heart

Jesus, teach me the emotional assignment from God for my heart: **Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God WITH all your HEART....** Make it clear to me that love is the connection between me and God; all my relationships with Him will flow through the connection of love. Show me what it would be like if I didn't have words to use so I could communicate my thoughts and feelings to others; that would be terrible! Teach me that God uses love like I use words; He does things with me and for me so I will be able to feel and understand how much He loves me.

Talk Is Cheap

Jesus, I have had people say things to me that they didn't mean. I have had people to try to gain my trust and then abuse it. All their words and all their efforts were just to fool me into believing they were my friend. Teach me that God doesn't just *say* He loves me, He *acts* on the basis of love; He *does* things that prove how much He loves me. **John 3:16 (NIV) For God so loved the world THAT HE GAVE His one and only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life.** Teach me that this is the major way my heavenly Father wants to talk to me. He wants to communicate with me by *demonstrating* His love; He wants to bless, heal, deliver, and meet my needs.

Learning The Language

Jesus, if I only spoke English and my friend only spoke German, show m that, that is the kind of problem I will struggle with the most with God. He speaks love and I typically speak and mainly only understand the language of my body, the world, and sometimes I may even speak the language of the devil. Teach me that God is actually talking to me <u>all the time</u>; but, I have a hard time receiving and understanding His message. Show me how I am going to learn this language of love so I can carry on a conversation with my heavenly Father.

Jesus, My Language Instructor
Creating My Own Language

Jesus, You dealt with some people who wouldn't involve themselves in the language of love; so, tell me, in You own words, how my heart works so I can speak and understand the love language with God. Help me let You show me a group of people who *submitted* themselves to evil. They thought they were in a very special relationship with God. <u>But, they had drawn up their own set of rules for how to communicate with God and how to please Him</u>.

My Storage System Makes The Difference

Jesus, You were talking to a group who had developed their own language; now help me understand what You said: **Mat 12:34-35 (NIV) You brood of vipers, how can you who are evil SAY anything good? For out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks. The GOOD man brings GOOD things out of the GOOD <u>STORED UP</u> in him, and <u>the EVIL man brings EVIL things out of the EVIL STORED UP in him</u>.**

Jesus, make it clear to me that this is a vital piece of information You are giving me here. It is a truth that I *must* understand, if I am going to see my life changed.

How To Turn Myself Into A Snake

Jesus, You diagnosed these people as *being* a "brood of vipers." Why?

- You said it because they lacked the ability to say anything good. Now show me why they couldn't say anything good.
- They couldn't say anything good because *they* were evil. Now show me why they were they evil.
- They were evil because evil had been *stored up* in their hearts. Now show me why evil was *stored up* in their hearts.
- Evil was stored up in their hearts because they *chose* to *expose* themselves to evil things.

Thank You Jesus! I see it now. Help me see that my issues with life can be fixed by You, if I will allow You to empower me to *expose* myself to all the right things. Show me that this is why these studies are so important, I am now allowing You to expose me to Your wonderful teaching. Teach me that this exposure is storing wonderful, powerful, and miraculous things inside me. Make it clear to me that, that storage will express itself as it comes out of my heart and through my mouth.

I Am And I Speak What I Expose Myself To
Steps To Learning A New Language

Jesus, teach me a new, wonderful, love language. As I learn this new love language, let it change my whole life. Teach me that the more I expose myself to Your wonderful truths, the more I take the steps into *living* out the language of love. I won't just say loving things, I will be and do loving things.

- STEP ONE: Jesus, I *choose* to *expose* myself to good things such as You and Your Word.
- STEP TWO: Jesus, as I choose to expose myself to good things such as You and Your Word, let me *store* them in my heart.

- STEP THREE: Jesus, as I store good things in my heart, let it flow out of my mouth as the language of love.

- STEP FOUR: Jesus, as the language of love flows out of my mouth, let it empower me to *live* a good, successful, and victorious life.

A Mixed Language Through Mixed Storage

Jesus, make it clear to me *how* this works. Show me that as I expose myself to these Biblical principles, *they* get stored up in my *heart*. As *they* get stored up, they change the way I talk. As they change the way I talk, *they* turn me into the kind of person I need and want to be. *plus*, *they* teach me how to understand and speak the love language that my heavenly Father speaks. That means I have opened the door of my heart to God. But, help me see that my heart *already had* wrong, bad, and evil things *stored* in it. Show me that this submission training from You has to drive that out.

Mixed Exposure

Jesus, make it clear to me that my heart is who I am *now* because it *makes* me be, talk, and live out those things I have stored up in it. And, most of the time I have stored up a mixture of good and bad things in my heart through mixed exposure. Show me that it is because of what I have exposed myself to and what has been stored in my heart, there are times when I treat myself and others good, and there are times when I mistreat myself and others. Help me understand that the big question is, what am I going to do about all those things I am exposing myself to?

Is It An Act Or Real?
Motives Contaminate Exposure

Jesus, help me see that there are times when I do good things to people but I do them with selfish motives <u>in my heart</u>. I say and do nice things in order to get people to do what I want them to do. Teach me that God doesn't consider me manipulating people as being a *good* thing; teach me that, that is a language that sounds like love but isn't.

Being Born Again Matters

Jesus, help me see that it is important for me to understand the word "good;" there are people who think they just need to go around doing good deeds, and that would make them a Christian. You aren't saying that all I have to do is go around being nice to people and I will be a Christian. If I "act" like a Christian or "try" to live out the Bible, it will be fake; I will be trying to be something I am not. Teach me that this too is a language that sounds like love but isn't.

Transformation

A Renewed Mind

Rom 12:2 (NIV) Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, <u>but BE TRANSFORMED by the RENEWING of your mind</u>. THEN you will be able to test and approve what God's will is--His good, pleasing and perfect will. Jesus, make it clear to me that once I was born again, that made *spiritual exposure* work. I am exposing myself and *storing* up things in a heart that can comprehend spiritual things. Show me that in order for a tree to produce oranges, it has to *be* an orange tree. I can *expose* a weed to the same sun, soil, water, and air as an orange tree, but it will *never* produce oranges.

From My Mind To My Heart

Jesus, teach me what **"the renewing of** my **mind"** has to do with opening up my heart to God. Show me that my mind is like a funnel that passes things on to my heart. If my mind learns something and it makes sense to me, I will add it to the belief system of my heart. Now show me what happens to my heart, if my mind is conformed **"to the pattern of this world."** Better yet, show me what happens to my heart if I **"do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world."** Teach me that in salvation, for example, I heard the gospel message and it sounded like something I would like to try. The gospel made sense to my mind so I passed it on to the belief system of my heart. Then my heart accepted it as truth and that inspired faith inside my heart so it could believe God raised Jesus from the dead. Help me understand that, that is how my mind and my heart work together.

Let's Be Reasonable

Rom 7:22-23 (NIV) For in MY INNER BEING [spirit] I delight in God's law; but I see another law at work in the members of MY BODY, <u>waging war against the law of MY MIND</u> and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within MY MEMBERS.

Jesus, teach me that this is the battle my mind is having to fight right now. Show me that my mind reasons, considers facts, listens to logic, weighs opposing concepts, and because it has been born again can appreciate truth. It has accepted God's truth and is ready to live that truth. But, my body and my heart are resisting my logical, rational, reasonable, and spiritual decisions on the matter. My heart resists because I taught it something else in the past. My body resists because it goes against its animalistic motivations.

Let Me BE TRANSFORMED By The RENEWING Of My Mind

Jesus, make it clear to me that the reason these studies are so important for me is because I am spending time with You. You are helping my mind *understand* how God works. If You can use these studies to explain the reasoning behind Christianity to my mind's satisfaction, it will pass this information on to the belief system of my heart. Help me understand that once my heart gets on board with me, I will have a powerful ally; *but* help me see that my heart changes very slowly and does not make its decisions based on logic. So, I let You go over the experience of salvation with me and help me see how important it is to convince my mind so that You and it can convince my heart.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Two

A Simple Process
Your Mouth And Heart
Rom 10:9-10 (NIV) That if you confess with your MOUTH, "Jesus is Lord," and BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART that God raised Him from the dead, you WILL be saved. For <u>it is with your heart that you believe</u> and are justified, and it is with your MOUTH that you confess and are saved.

Jesus Makes It Work
This Romans 10:9-10 exercise doesn't seem like much of a power program. But, it is a miracle moment where J*esus* takes your mind and transforms it into a new mind. Because you obeyed Romans 10:9-10, at that very moment, Jesus made you into a child of God, a member of God's family, and a citizen of God's eternal Kingdom. It is like taking a thorn bush and transforming it into an orange tree. This newly transformed orange tree may not have oranges on it yet. But, it now has the *potential* for producing *real* oranges. Now your new mind has the *potential* of thinking new spiritual thoughts and understanding new spiritual concepts.

The Way To Your Healing
Living In Sin Through Your Mouth And Heart
In Matthew 12:34-35 (NIV) you can see yourself in a condition of sin. You had a lot of wrong, bad, and evil things stored up in your heart. So, your mouth was responding to your heart. **You brood of vipers, how can you who are evil SAY anything good? For out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks. The GOOD man brings GOOD things out of the GOOD STORED UP in him, and the EVIL man brings EVIL things out of the EVIL STORED UP in him.**

Saved Through Your Mouth And Heart
When you obeyed the requirements of Romans 10:9-10 you can see how Jesus is going to heal your struggles with life by using your heart and mouth. Jesus said: **"For out of the overflow of the HEART the MOUTH speaks."** Romans 10:10 says: **"For it is with your HEART that you believe and are justified, and it is with your MOUTH that you confess and are saved."**

Growing Spiritually Through Your Mouth And Heart
Since you were born again by obeying Romans 10:9-10, you can now consider what Jesus said in Matthew 12:35: **"The good man brings good things out of the good STORED UP in him."** As you *store up* the good things from God's Word in your heart, it learns how to believe. As you *store up* the things of God in your heart, it overflows out of your mouth and your confession of faith empowers you to live out the **Victorious Christian Life.**

Deciding To Receive Power
Suppose you use your mind and *decide* to charge the battery in your phone; the electrical charger has a lot of power to run your phone. You didn't produce the power for your phone from your own energy. But, you did allow the electricity to go into the battery. The charge gave your phone power. You made the *decision* to *allow* that power to enter your phone. That is what happened to you at salvation *and* that is how it works for living out the **Victorious Christian Life.** You *decided* to *allow* Jesus to empower your heart with His salvation. And now, you are *deciding* to *allow* Jesus' power to fill your heart with good things.

Getting The Help You Need

Choosing To Store Up Good Things
From the moment of salvation on, it will be up to you to *decide* whether or not, how often, and what kind of quality you *store up* from God. If you decide to expose yourself to these Biblical principles and store them up on a regular basis, then you will receive great power from your heavenly Father to overcome your difficulties with life.

Benefiting From The Things Stored Up
Do you remember in Matthew 12:34-35 how Jesus explained that exposure to good things filled your heart with good things? Do you remember how He also said it would affect your mouth? Allowing your mind to be reasoned with in these studies helps you to be convinced of God's truths. Your mind then transfers these truths to your heart and exposes it to good things. That teaches your heart how to communicate with your heavenly Father in the language of love.

Your Heart Condition

Why Did You Choose Sin?
In Matthew 12:34-35, Jesus taught you about how your mind influences what is *stored up* in your heart. And He showed you how that stored up material creates who you are. And it decides whether or not you can speak and understand the language of love with your heavenly Father which builds a relationship with Him. But, why would anyone want to store up wrong, bad, and evil things in their heart?

The Holy Spirit Tried To Talk You Out Of It
Now, Jesus is going to help you take a look at how the Holy Spirit influences a small area of your heart called your conscience. **John 16:8 (NIV) When He (the Holy Spirit) comes, He will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment.** The Holy Spirit has been speaking to your conscience ever since you were old enough to know the difference between good and bad. From that moment on He has been causing you to feel good about somethings and bad about others. In other words, all this time He has been telling you what is good to store up and what is bad and you should refuse to expose yourself to.

You Wouldn't Listen
In the beginnings, we all disagreed with the Holy Spirit on just about everything He spoke to our conscience about. Even though many of those things He spoke to your conscience made perfect sense to you, you still resisted it. It was because you didn't want to feel bad about sinning; sin made you feel good; sin was fun; sin gave you temporary happiness. You thought that going against your conscience was getting you where you wanted to go. Even though the Holy Spirit made your feel bad about it, you thought you knew what was best for you.

Bait, Lures, And Traps
Keep this little explanation in mind:
Spiritual BAIT, LURES, and TRAPS are those things that make you feel good but are designed to take control of you. Spiritual FOOD and DRINK are those things that make you feel good and are designed to bless, heal, help, and make you successful at life.

Sin Is Spiritual Bait, Lures, And Traps
Bait typically has something good with a hook in it; it is like the hook on a fishing line. Fishing lures look like something good but aren't; they imitate and appear to be something good; but, they are fake good; plus, they have a hook attached to them. Traps can have bait; but, often they are simply hidden along an animals path. The animal accidently steps on the trigger and gets caught in the trap. If there was some kind of warning placed in front of every trap, bait, and lure, the fish and animals would have a chance to decide whether or not they wanted to be caught. Your conscience, the Bible, the Holy Spirit, and Jesus are your signs warning you about the bait, lures, and traps in front of you.

Your Sources Of Training

Your Conscience Identifies Right And Wrong
The warning placed in front of every spiritual bait, lure, and trap was the Holy Spirit speaking to your conscience. When you were just *thinking* about doing something wrong, bad, or evil, the Holy Spirit spoke to your conscience and caused you to feel wrong about it. He helped you know something wasn't right about what you were considering to do. But, with your God-given free will, the Holy Spirit's warning didn't force you to avoid sinning. So, when you went ahead and sinned anyway, you found out that you experienced good with a hook in it. A*nd*, when you went ahead and sinned, you *stored up* that wrong, bad, and evil in your heart. Now, Jesus is providing you with studies that *crowd out* these wrong, bad, and evil things that got stored up in your heart.

The Bible Gives You God's Truth
2 Tim 3:16-17 (NIV) All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, SO THAT the man of God <u>may be thoroughly equipped for every good work</u>. Now you are being given a full set of labels on all the issues of life. In the Bible God labeled all right, good, and righteous things as righteousness and all wrong, bad, and evil things as sin. This gives you *advanced* information as to what is good for you and what is bad. You don't have to try things to find out what they will do to you. And, as you submit to the good, they will start to set you free from those things you stored up in your heart.

The Holy Spirit Gives You Understanding
With the Holy Spirit speaking to your conscience, and with Him leading you into the truths of the Bible, it will be like walking into the grocery store. All you have to do is read the labels and you will know what kind of spiritual food you are accepting into your life and storing up in your heart. Based on the influence of the Holy Spirit on your conscience, your heart puts a positive or negative feeling on things you do to yourself and other people. God uses your conscience to help you be able to identify with spiritual issues. The good things and the evil things people store up in their heart are a part of their human and spiritual decisions.

Jesus Will Join You In Living His Life

2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! First, you get the new Jesus life. **Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.** Second, you allow Jesus to take that new life and train you how to live it. **John 14:12 (NIV) I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in Me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.** Third, Jesus takes the trained you and joins you in doing some wonderful and powerful things together.

A Part Of The Love Language

Your Relationship With Others

Your goal is to have your conscience be soft and sensitive to the Holy Spirit's influence. The way to do this is for you to treat people with love and respect. Your heart is going to have to be very sensitive to the needs of others. You have to allow Jesus to help you **love your neighbor as yourself (Mark 12:31).** You must allow Jesus to empower you to **in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you (Mat 7:12).** To do so is to start learning God's language of love.

God's ways are all about love; the Holy Spirit's influence on your conscience is a training process of teaching you love. You have to know that the Holy Spirit is speaking to your conscience about how to treat yourself and others. Sin and righteousness don't have anything to do with some arbitrary, whimsical, or random decision made by God. He loves you and those around you; sin and righteousness are all about what hurts you and what blesses you. You and the people around you may have a different opinion as to what is good or bad for you. But, God *knows* for a fact what the end result will be in every decision you make. And, He gives you all the information and help you need to make good, healthy, and successful decisions.

Here's How It Works

Sensitive And Willing

You have to be able to understand what each feeling means, as the Holy Spirit causes your conscience to feel His approval or His disapproval. A*nd*, you have to be *willing* to obey that feeling and allow it to control your decisions. The feeling in your conscience will be about something you are thinking, feeling, saying, or doing. The way you establish the sensitivity of your heart to the Holy Spirit actually starts with your mind. **Rom 8:5 (NIV) Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature desires; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit desires.**

Steps to having your mind "set on what the Spirit desires:"

- Step One: The Holy Spirit speaks to your conscience and causes it to feel bad about something you are feeling, thinking, saying, or doing.

- Step Two: Your mind tries to decide what this guilty feeling means that is coming from your conscience.

- Step Three: Once your mind decides it understands the meaning of the feeling from your conscience, it analyzes all available information from your brain and various outside sources. You compare those things you have learned from the past with the things you are currently being exposed to. You evaluate the feeling from the Holy Spirit with all your resources available to you.

- Step Four: After you have done enough research to your satisfaction, **your God-given free will** takes it and decides what you believe and how *you* feel concerning that information.

- Step Five: Your will's decision is then stored in your heart as a feeling of acceptance of the message or a rejection of it. That decision is then added to any remaining old beliefs and becomes the new you.

The process of storing up things in your heart takes place moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. As you go about your day, you are making decisions; the Holy Spirit is either helping you feel good about a decision or bad about it. The thing that will get *stored up* will be based on whether you listened and obeyed the Holy Spirit or not. Are you about to set your mind on the desires of the Spirit; or, are you about to set your mind on the desires of the sinful nature? That needs to be the question you ask yourself *before* you make a decision on every one of these events during your day.

God's Grace And Mercy

Before you leave for the day, let Jesus make sure you understand one thing. All that has been presented today is just telling you what you are going to need; and, it is telling you how to go about getting it. God isn't judging or condemning you for not having it *already*. All the information Jesus covered today and in all the rest of these studies is just to prepare you for what you need *and* what G*od* is going to be giving you. Don't panic or get upset; just believe and trust God that He will be coming through for you soon!

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Two

A Simple Process

My Mouth And Heart

Jesus, help me learn how to use my heart and mouth; help me be able to take my salvation experience and carry it into the parts of my Christian life. Jesus, I **confessed with** my **MOUTH, "Jesus is Lord," and BELIEVED IN** MY **HEART that God raised** You **from the dead,** and I was **saved. For IT** WAS **WITH** MY **HEART THAT** I **BELIEVED and** was **justified, and it** was **with** my **MOUTH that** I **confessed and** was **saved (Rom 10:9-10).**

Jesus Makes It Work

Jesus, this Romans 10:9-10 exercise didn't seem like much of a power program. But, it was a miracle moment where *you* took my mind and transformed it into a new mind. Just because I obeyed Romans 10:9-10, at that very moment, You made me into a child of God, a member of God's family, and a citizen of God's eternal Kingdom. It was like taking a thorn bush and transforming it into an orange tree. Now, teach me that this newly transformed orange tree may not have oranges on it yet; but, it now has the *potential* for producing *real* oranges. Show me that now my new mind has the *potential* of thinking new spiritual thoughts and understanding new spiritual concepts.

The Way To My Healing

Living In Sin Through My Mouth And Heart

Jesus, show me through Matthew 12:34-35 (NIV) that I was in a condition of sin. I had a lot of wrong, bad, and evil things stored up in my heart. So, my mouth was responding to my heart. **You brood of vipers, how can you who are evil SAY anything good? For OUT OF THE OVERFLOW OF THE HEART THE MOUTH SPEAKS. The GOOD man brings GOOD things out of the GOOD <u>STORED UP</u> in him, and <u>the EVIL man brings EVIL things out of the EVIL STORED UP in him</u>.**

Saved Through My Mouth And Heart

Jesus, when I obeyed the requirements of Romans 10:9-10, help me see how You are going to heal my struggles with life by using my heart and mouth. You said: **"For out of the overflow of the HEART the MOUTH speaks." Then You said through** Romans 10:10: **"For it is with your HEART that you believe and are justified, and it is with your MOUTH that you confess and are saved."** Teach me the power of this *heart* and *mouth* system.

Growing Spiritually Through My Mouth And Heart

Jesus, since I was born again by obeying Romans 10:9-10, show me that I can now consider what You said in Matthew 12:35: **"The good man brings good things out of the good STORED UP in him."** Make it clear to me that as I *store up* the good things from God's Word in my heart, it learns how to believe. As I *store up* the things of God in my heart, it overflows out of my mouth and my confession of faith empowers me to live out the **Victorious Christian Life.** Thank You Jesus!

Deciding To Receive Power

Jesus, help me see through supposing that I use my mind and *decide* to charge the battery in my phone; help me see that the electrical charge has a lot of power to run my phone. Show me that I didn't produce the power for my phone from my own energy. But, I did allow the electricity to go into the battery. The charge gave my phone power. I made the *decision* to *allow* that power to enter my phone. Teach me that, that is what happened to me at salvation *and* that is how it works for living out the **Victorious Christian Life.** I *decided* to *allow* You to empower my heart with Your salvation. And now, I am *deciding* to *allow* Your power to fill my heart with good things.

Getting The Help I Need

Choosing To Store Up Good Things

Jesus, teach me that from the moment of salvation on, it will be up to me to *decide* whether or not, how often, and what kind of quality I *store up* from God. If I decide to expose myself to these Biblical principles and store them up on a regular basis, then I will receive great power from my heavenly Father to overcome my difficulties with life.

Benefiting From The Things Stored Up

Jesus, help me remember and understand that in Matthew 12:34-35 You explained that exposure to good things filled my heart with good things. Help me remember and understand how You also said it would affect my mouth. Show me that by allowing my mind to be reasoned with by You in these studies helps me to be convinced of God's truths. You and my mind then transfer these truths to my heart and exposes it to good things. That teaches my heart how to communicate with my heavenly Father in the language of love through my mouth.

My Heart Condition

Why Did I Choose Sin?

Jesus, in Matthew 12:34-35, You taught me about how my mind influences what is *stored up* in your heart. And He showed you how that stored up material creates who you are. And it decides whether or not you can speak and understand the language of love with your heavenly Father which builds a relationship with Him. BUT, why would anyone want to store up wrong, bad, and evil things in their heart?

The Holy Spirit Tried To Talk Me Out Of It

Jesus, help me see how the Holy Spirit influences a small area *of my heart* called my conscience. **John 16:8 (NIV) When He (the Holy Spirit) comes, He will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment.** Show me that the Holy Spirit has been speaking to my conscience ever since I was old enough to know the difference between good and bad. From that moment on He has been causing me to feel good about somethings and bad about others. In other words, all this time He has been telling me what is good for me to store up and what is bad and I should refuse to expose myself to.

I Wouldn't Listen

Jesus, in the beginnings, I disagreed with the Holy Spirit on just about everything He spoke to my conscience about. Even though many of those things He spoke to my conscience made perfect sense to me, I still resisted it. It was because I didn't want to feel bad about sinning; sin made me feel good; sin was fun; sin gave me temporary happiness. I thought that going against my conscience was getting me where I wanted to go. Even though the Holy Spirit made me feel bad about it, I thought I knew what was best for me. Set me free from this attitude and characteristic.

Bait, Lures, And Traps

Jesus, help me keep this little explanation in mind:

Spiritual BAIT, LURES, and TRAPS are those things that make me feel good but are designed to take control of me. Spiritual FOOD and DRINK are those things that make me feel good and are designed to bless, heal, help, and make me successful at life.

Sin Is Spiritual Bait, Lures, And Traps

Jesus, teach me that bait typically has something good with a hook in it; it is like the hook on a fishing line. Help me see that just like fishing lures look like something good but aren't, and just like they imitate and appear to be something good, but, they are fake good, so are the lures of Satan. Plus, just like lures have a hook attached to them, so do Satan's lures. Teach me that traps can have bait; but, often they are simply hidden along an animals path. The animal accidently steps on the trigger and gets caught in the trap. Help me see that if there was some kind of warning placed in front of every trap, bait, and lure, then the fish and animals would have a chance to decide whether or not they wanted to be caught. Make it clear to me that my conscience, the Bible, the Holy Spirit, and You are my signs warning me about the bait, lures, and traps in front of me.

My Sources Of Training

My Conscience Identifies Right And Wrong

Jesus, make it clear to me that the warning placed in front of every spiritual bait, lure, and trap was and is the Holy Spirit speaking to my conscience. When I was and when I am just *thinking* about doing something wrong, bad, or evil, the Holy Spirit spoke and is speaking to my conscience and is causing me to feel wrong about it. He was and is helping me to know something isn't right about what I am considering doing. Help me to always keep in mind that with my God-given free will, the Holy Spirit's warning won't force me to avoid sinning. So, when in the past I went ahead and sinned anyway, I found out that I experienced good with a hook in it. A*nd*, when I went ahead and sinned, I *stored up* that wrong, bad, and evil in my heart. Provide me with courses that *crowd out* these wrong, bad, and evil things that got stored up in my heart.

The Bible Gives Me God's Truth

2 Tim 3:16-17 (NIV) All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, SO THAT the man of God <u>may be thoroughly equipped for every good work</u>. Jesus, help me take advantage of this Scripture and understand how important the Bible is to me. Help me see how it is giving me a full set of labels on all the issues of life. Show me that in the Bible God has put labeled all right, good, and righteous things as righteousness and all wrong, bad, and evil things as sin. Help me understand how this gives me *advanced* information as to what is good for me and what is bad. Help me see that because of this I don't have to try things out so as to find out what they will do to me. Reveal to me that as I submit to good things, they will start to set me free from those things I stored up in my heart.

The Holy Spirit Gives Me Understanding

Jesus, make it clear to me that with the Holy Spirit speaking to my conscience, and with Him leading me into the truths of the Bible, it will be like me walking into the grocery store. All I have to do is read the labels and I will know what kind of spiritual food I am accepting into my life and storing up in my heart. Show me that based on the influence of the Holy Spirit on my conscience, my heart puts a positive or negative feeling on things I do to myself and other people. Use my conscience to help me be able to identify with spiritual issues. Teach me that the good things and the evil things people store up in their heart are a part of their human and spiritual decisions.

Jesus Will Join Me In Living His Life

2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! Jesus make it clear to me that first I got Your new life. **Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.** That second, I allow You to take my new life and train me how to live it. **John 14:12 (NIV) I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in Me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.** And third, You take the trained me and join me in doing some wonderful and powerful things together.

A Part Of The Love Language

My Relationship With Others

Jesus, help me have the goal of having my conscience be soft and sensitive to the Holy Spirit's influence. Teach me that the way to do this is for me to treat people with love and respect. Help my heart be very sensitive to the needs of others. Empower me allow You to help me **love** my **neighbor as** myself **(Mark 12:31).** Let me allow You to empower me to **in everything, do to others what** I **would have them do to** me **(Mat 7:12).** Teach me that to do so is to start learning God's language of love.

Jesus, make it clear to me that God's ways are all about love; and, the Holy Spirit's influence on my conscience is a training process of teaching me love. Help me see that I have to know that the Holy Spirit is speaking to my conscience about how to treat myself and others.

Jesus, also help me understand that sin and righteousness don't have anything to do with some arbitrary, whimsical, or random decision made by God. He loves me and those around me; sin and righteousness are all about what hurts me and what blesses me. Let me understand that I and the people around me may have a different opinion as to what is good or bad for us. But, God *knows* for a fact what the end result will be in every decision I make. And, He gives me all the information and help I need to make good, healthy, and successful decisions.

Here's How It Works

Sensitive And Willing

Jesus, help me understand what each feeling means, as the Holy Spirit causes my conscience to feel His approval or His disapproval. *and*, help me be *willing* to obey that feeling and allow it to control my decisions. Show me that the feeling in my conscience will be about something I am thinking, feeling, saying, or doing. Teach me that the way I establish the sensitivity of my heart to the Holy Spirit actually starts with my mind. **Rom 8:5 (NIV) Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature desires; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit desires.**

Jesus, help me take the steps to having my mind "set on what the Spirit desires:"

- Step One: The Holy Spirit speaks to my conscience and causes it to feel bad about something I am feeling, thinking, saying, or doing. Help me listen to the Holy Spirit's voice in my conscience.

- Step Two: My mind tries to decide what this guilty feeling means that is coming from my conscience. Help me not use my human reasoning; help me go to the Bible and ask You to lead me in the Scriptures.

- Step Three: Once my mind decides it understands the meaning of the feeling from my conscience, it analyzes all available information from my brain and various outside sources. I compare those things I have learned from the past with the things I am currently being exposed to. I evaluate the feeling from the Holy Spirit with all my resources available to me. Help me allow You to be the final authority in my life. Empower me to decide to base my life on You and Your Word.

- Step Four: After I have done enough research to my satisfaction, my God-given free will takes it and decides what I believe and how I feel concerning that information. Help me allow my God-given free will be submitted to You.

- Step Five: My will's decision is then stored in my heart as a feeling of acceptance of the message or a rejection of it. That decision is then added to any remaining old beliefs and becomes the new me. Jesus, I want the new me to be based on You. Help me only add this Biblical training to my heart.

Jesus, teach me that the process of storing up things in my heart takes place moment by moment and issue by issue. As I go about my day, I am making decisions; the Holy Spirit is either helping me feel good about a decision or bad about it. Teach me that the thing that will get *stored up* will be based on whether I listened and obeyed the Holy Spirit or not. Help me ask the question *before* I make a decision on every one of the events during my day: Am I about to set my mind on the desires of the Spirit; or, am I about to set my mind on the desires of the sinful nature?

God's Grace And Mercy

Jesus, before I leave for the day, help me let You make sure I understand one thing: All that has been presented today is just telling me what I am going to need; and, it is telling me how to go about getting it. God isn't judging or condemning me for not having it *already*. All the information You covered today and in all the rest of these studies is just to prepare me for what I need *and* what *God* is going to be giving me. Help me not panic or get upset; help me just believe and trust God that He will be coming through for me soon!

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Three

Here's How Spiritual Growth Works

You Need Conformation

Jesus has shown you how you can influence your heart by making sure you store up good things in it. Jesus taught you how the Holy Spirit influences your heart by speaking to your conscience; and He showed you how to respond to Him. Now He is getting ready to show you how the Bible influences your heart. If you feel a warning from the Holy Spirit speaking to your conscience, your mind will have to be convinced that the feeling is valid. The way it is convinced that the feeling is valid is to do research. The mind makes its decisions based on facts or at least information it "believes" to be facts.

Your Conformation Must Be Based On Truth

If your research is coming through searching the Scriptures in the Bible, then power will come with it to help you get rid of any resistance from your heart, your mind, or your will. If the changes in your heart, mind, and will are from God, then the new you will see improvements in your struggles with life. If the Holy Spirit and the Bible are telling you to do or not do something, you may experience a battle or resistance from your body, the things you taught your mind and heart through world training, and temptations of the devil that you have yielded to in the past.

God's Type Of Freedom

Your Body, The World, And The Devil

You have received a freedom that you may not quite understand. Jesus didn't just set you free from your past, present, and future sins, He gave you your God-given free will back. Bait, lures, and traps from Satan are all designed to take away your God-given free will. Once you sinned *one time*, your body, the world, and Satan started dishonoring your God-given free will. Like a fish caught on a hook, your body, the world, and Satan started "reeling" you in. You experienced control, pressure, strong temptations, habits, addictions, and drives that used every technique possible to force you to do what they wanted. You most likely found yourself doing and not doing things *against* your will.

You And God

John 8:32 (NIV) Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free. You may think that all you got was freedom from all the wrong, bad, and evil things recorded on your record. The truth of the matter is, you got a lot more freedom than you have ever imagined or could expect. **John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, <u>you will be free INDEED</u>.** Whether you realized it or not, once you were born again, you got your God-given free will back. That puts a lot of power, opportunities, and responsibilities on *you*.

A Very Free Freedom

Jesus said in **Matthew 11:28 (NIV): "COME TO ME, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest."** If you don't *come*, Jesus won't go ahead and pursue you anyway. **John 15:4 (NIV) REMAIN in Me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you REMAIN in Me.** If you don't *remain*, Jesus won't keep you from leaving. **John 8:31 (NIV) To the Jews who had believed Him, Jesus said, "If you HOLD TO My teaching, you are really My disciples."** If you don't *hold to* Jesus' teaching, He won't force you to. You are **free indeed!**

Learning A New Type Of Relationship

Some Things You Must Know

Jesus is willing and able to help you with your issue with life. But, the problem you face with getting Jesus' help *with anything* is understanding how life with Jesus works. Since your life with your body, the world, and the devil have been so invasive and enslaving, it will be a drastic change in freedom that you may not take advantage of. You may find yourself waiting on God *while* He is waiting on you. Now that you have your God-given free will back, let Jesus show you what your responsibility is, so you can get His help.

1. You must learn how intensely Jesus honors your God-given free will all the time; He will only do what you *desire* Him to do.

2. The next thing you need to understand is, He will only use Bible principles you are familiar with; if you haven't *studied* and learned a Bible principle, He won't use it.

3. Another thing you need to know is, He won't help you with anything you don't *pray* and ask Him to help you with; prayer is your way of inviting Him into each situation you want help with.

4. After that, you have to learn how to wait for Him to give you the faith you need so you can *believe* and be sure He *has* given you His power to win over each situation you want help with.

5. Then you have to do *everything* based on God's *love*. If you try to get Jesus to help you with something that is selfish and only beneficial to you, He won't do it.

6. Finally, you have to *actually* do it, if you know it, understand it, and know how to apply it but don't do it, you will fail at each situation you want help with; you must take *faith-action*. Jesus will join you in faith-action; He will empower you to take faith-action; but, you must be *willing* to join Him in that way of life.

Once you start living on the basis of these Six Biblical Principles, you will start experiencing a greater degree of His power-relationship. Because these principles help you understand what your responsibility is, it gives you six things you know you must do to invite Jesus's help into your life. This power-relationship with Jesus will set you free from problems and issues that are trying to defeat you.

How To Do Your Part In Submitting Your Emotions

Do you *desire* to submit your heart to Jesus? Are you willing to *study* and learn how to submit your emotions to Jesus? Are you willing to *pray* and ask Jesus to help you submit your emotions to Him? Are you willing to fix your eyes on Jesus until He gives you the faith to *believe* He *has* given you the power to submit your emotions to Him? Are you willing to *love* others enough to share your training and breakthroughs with them so they can submit their emotions to Jesus? Are you willing to join Jesus and take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that you have the power to live an emotionally submitted life? If so, you are doing your part in submitting your emotions to Jesus.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Three

Here's How Spiritual Growth Works

I Need Conformation

Jesus, You have shown me how I can influence my heart by making sure I store up good things in it. You taught me how the Holy Spirit influences my heart by speaking to my conscience; and You showed me how to respond to the Holy Spirit. Now show me how the Bible influences my heart. Teach me that if I feel a warning from the Holy Spirit speaking to my conscience, my mind will have to be convinced that the feeling is valid. The way it is convinced that the feeling is valid is to do research. Show me that my mind makes its decisions based on facts or at least information it "believes" to be facts.

My Conformation Must Be Based On Truth

Jesus, help me do my research through searching the Scriptures in the Bible. Let that be so that power will come with it to help me get rid of any resistance from my heart, my mind, or my will. Show me that if the changes in my heart, mind, and will are from God, then the new me will see improvements in my struggles with life. If the Holy Spirit and the Bible are telling me to do or not do something, help me see that I may experience a battle or resistance from my body, the things I taught my mind and heart through world training, and temptations of the devil that I have yielded to in the past.

God's Type Of Freedom

My Body, The World, And The Devil

Jesus, I now realize that I have received a freedom that I don't quite understand. You didn't just set me free from my past, present, and future sins, You gave me my God-given free will back. Make it clear to me that bait, lures, and traps from Satan are all designed to take away my God-given free will. Show me that once I sinned *one time*, my body, the world, and Satan started dishonoring my God-given free will. I was like a fish caught on a hook, my body, the world, and Satan started "reeling" me in. I experienced control, pressure, strong temptations, habits, addictions, and drives that used every technique possible to force me to do what they wanted. I found myself doing and not doing things *against* my will.

God And Me

John 8:32 (NIV) Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free. Jesus, at first I thought that all I got was freedom from all the wrong, bad, and evil things recorded on my record. Teach me that the truth of the matter is, I got a lot more freedom than I ever imagined or could expect. **John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, <u>you will be free INDEED</u>.** I didn't realize it but, once I was born again, I got my God-given free will back. Help me understand that, that puts a lot of power, opportunities, and responsibilities on *me*.

A Very Free Freedom

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 11:28 (NIV): "COME TO ME, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest."** Make it clear to me that if I don't *come*, You won't go ahead and pursue me anyway. **John 15:4 (NIV) REMAIN in Me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must REMAIN in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you REMAIN in Me.** Show me that if I don't *remain*, You won't keep me from leaving. **John 8:31 (NIV) To the Jews who had believed Him, Jesus said, "If you HOLD TO My teaching, you are really My disciples."** Help me see that if I don't *hold to* Your teaching, You won't force me to. I am **free indeed!**

Learning A New Type Of Relationship

Some Things I Must Know

Jesus, help me understand that You are willing and able to help me with my issue with life. But, the problem I face with getting Your help *with anything* is understanding how life with You works. Since my life with my body, the world, and the devil have been so invasive and enslaving, it has been a drastic change in freedom that I am not taking advantage of; help me start taking advantage of it. Sometimes I find myself waiting on God *while* He is waiting on me. Now that I have my God-given free will back, show me what my responsibility is, so I can get Your help.

1. Jesus, help me learn how intensely You honor my God-given free will all the time; help me see that You will only do what I *desire* You to do.

2. Jesus, help me understand that You will only use Bible principles I am familiar with; if I haven't *studied* and learned a Bible principle, You won't use it.

3. Jesus, help me know that You won't help me with anything I don't *pray* and ask You to help me with; teach me that prayer is my way of inviting You into each situation I want help with.

4. Jesus, help me learn how to wait for You to give me the faith I need so I can *believe* and be sure You *have* given me Your power to win over each situation I want help with.

5. Jesus, help me do *everything* based on God's *love*. Teach me that if I try to get You to help me with something that is selfish and only beneficial to me, You won't do it.

6. Jesus, help me *actually* do it; teach me that if I know it, understand it, and know how to apply it but don't do it, I will fail at each situation I want help with; empower me to take *faith-action*. Join me in faith-action; empower me to take faith-action; but, help me understand that I must be *willing* to join You in that way of life.

Make it clear to me that once I start living on the basis of these Six Biblical Principles, I will start experiencing a greater degree of Your power-relationship. Because these principles help me understand what my responsibility is, it gives me six things I know I must do to invite Your help into my life. Teach me that this power-relationship with You will set me free from problems and issues that are trying to defeat me.

How To Do My Part In Submitting My Emotions

Jesus, empower me to *desire* to submit my heart to You. Jesus, empower me to be willing to *study* and learn how to submit my emotions to You. Jesus, empower me to be willing to *pray* and ask You to help me submit my emotions to You. Jesus, empower me to fix my eyes on You until You give me the faith to *believe* You *have* given me the power to submit my emotions to You. Jesus, empower me to *love* others enough to share my training and breakthroughs with them so they can submit their emotions to You. Jesus, empower me to join You and take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that I have the power to live an emotionally submitted life. Show me that these six things are the way for me to do my part in submitting my emotions to You.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Four

Closed Emotions

What Causes A Hard Heart?

Mat 13:14-15 (NIV) In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah: "You will be ever hearing but never understanding; you will be ever seeing but never perceiving. For this people's HEART has become calloused; they hardly hear with their ears, and they have CLOSED their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them."

Your Heart Chooses To Harden Itself

THEY have CLOSED their eyes: You have had a lot of things hurt your heart. Your heart doesn't like being hurt and builds up defense mechanisms to protect itself. Each time it gets hurt, it develops a new defense against that *type* of hurtful procedure. Over the years it has produced hundreds if not thousands of protections that have hardened it against damaging things. Jesus wants to remove them and give you a new way of protecting your heart.

Getting A Healed Heart

Forgive To Get Forgiven

Mat 6:14-15 (NIV) For if you forgive men when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins. Those events where people hurt you and your heart puts up a barrier in that area to protect itself, it is different from other heart-wounds. When Jesus tries to heal that area and your heart won't let Him in, it breaks Matthew 6:14-15. Forgiving others removes barriers so Jesus can heal that area of your heart. If you refuse to forgive that person, it will keep you from getting God's forgiveness for all your sins.

Cooperating With The Holy Spirit

Mat 5:23-24 (NIV) Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there in front of the altar. First go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift. The Holy Spirit won't cause you to remember all the things people did to hurt you. Instead, He will gradually bring people into your mind a little bit at a time. At first you won't understand what to do and what it means when these memories pop up in your mind.

Using Jesus' Methods Or Human Methods

When someone hurts you, you may try to hurt them back. You may spend time thinking about what to say or do to get even with them. You may immediately retaliate against them and then forgive yourself, justify yourself, explain why you had to do it, or go to your friends and see if you can get them to tell you it wasn't your fault. Then later when the Holy Spirit reminds you of this event, you may go through the same process of defending yourself. However, He is bringing it to your attention for you to forgive them.

God's Power-Forgiveness

Gradually you will start understanding that the Holy Spirit is bringing these events into your mind so you can use God's power-forgiveness to forgive them. Then as you keep coming across memories and use God's power-forgiveness to forgive each and every one of them, Jesus starts healing your heart in these areas.

Depending on the amount of people who have hurt you, you may find issues that go all the way back into your childhood. You may be involved in this process of forgiving people for years after you start. The Holy Spirit will bring people to your attention on a gentle, gradual basis until all have been forgiven.

If you do start experiencing a flood of people to forgive, that is Satan trying to push you into guilt, condemnation, fatigue, and discouragement. God is *always* gentle and loving in His procedures. Satan drives, overwhelms, and makes demands of you, as if God is putting the pressure on you.

It Can Be The Same Person

Luke 17:3-4 (NIV) So watch yourselves. If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. If he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times comes back to you and says, 'I repent,' forgive him." After you have started the process of forgiving people in your past, you will find it necessary to bring this forgiveness system into your current life. It is vital to pray and ask Jesus to help you forgive people immediately. But, if you don't, get Jesus' help to forgive them with God's power-forgiveness as soon as possible. If you have to forgive a person several times, do it. But, if they are being abusive get away from them!

Training To Forgive

Tools Of Forgiveness

Jesus said in **Luke 6:37 (NIV), "Do not JUDGE, and you will not be judged. Do not CONDEMN, and you will not be condemned. FORGIVE, and you will be forgiven."** A lot of the grudges, desires for revenge, and efforts of getting even come from judging others. If you think you know why people do and say those things they bring against you, if you can *condemn* them and decide they deserve your feelings, thoughts, words, and deeds against them, it justifies your attitudes and character and they get locking inside you. If you pray and ask Jesus to empower you to not judge or condemn people, it will open a door for you to get insights into what they are going through; that will help you not judge or condemn them.

A Relaxed Relationship

John 14:27 (NIV) Peace I leave with you; My peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your HEARTS be troubled and do not be afraid. If you are working with a person and they do or say something offensive to you, if you have Jesus' peace in your heart, you will be able to look beyond what the person is saying or doing. Jesus will be able to keep you from being distracted. Instead of you starting to be offended by what they did, you will stay on target and bring healing to their heart.

Submit Your Heart For Healing

Do not let your HEARTS be troubled and do not be afraid: In this verse, Jesus is speaking peace into your heart, which is the seat of your emotions. This sentence, if accepted in faith, gives you the power to not **let your HEART be troubled and not be afraid.** Once you accept this healing sentence from Jesus, you can start allowing Him to heal every damaged area of your emotions. The walls, the defense mechanisms, the judgements against others, your condemnations of others, and your forgiveness will all be put in their proper places.

Let The Holy Spirit Help You

Spirit Prayers

Rom 8:26 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. Your heart can only communicate with you with feelings. It doesn't have words; it can't cry out to God with logic, reasoning, or verbal appeals. So, the Holy Spirit, Who is inside you, comes to its rescue and prays **with groans that words cannot express.** Since your heavenly Father doesn't need words, He completely understands these groanings **that words cannot express** and brings healing into your heart.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Four

Closed Emotions
What Causes My Heart To Get Hard?

Mat 13:14-15 (NIV) In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah: "You will be ever hearing but never understanding; you will be ever seeing but never perceiving. For this people's HEART has become calloused; they hardly hear with their ears, and they have CLOSED their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them."

My Heart Chooses To Harden Itself

THEY have CLOSED their eyes: Jesus, I have had a lot of things hurt my heart. My heart doesn't like being hurt and has build up defense mechanisms to protect itself. Help me understand that each time it gets hurt, it develops a new defense against that *type* of hurtful procedure. Show me that over the years it has produced hundreds if not thousands of protections that have hardened it against these damaging things. Remove them and give me a new way of protecting my heart.

Getting My Heart Healed

Forgive To Get Forgiven

Mat 6:14-15 (NIV) For if you forgive men when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins. Jesus, teach me that when I expose my heart to events where people hurt me, it puts up a barrier in that area to protect itself. Then when You try to heal that area, my heart won't let You in. Teach me that forgiving others removes that barrier so You can heal that area of my heart. Make it clear to me that if I refuse to forgive that person, it will keep me from getting God's forgiveness for all my sins.

Cooperating With The Holy Spirit

Mat 5:23-24 (NIV) Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there in front of the altar. First go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift. Jesus, help me understand that I won't remember all the things people do to hurt me in one period of time. Instead, the Holy Spirit will gradually bring people into my mind that have done hurtful things to me. Show me that at first, I won't understand what to do and what it means when these memories pop up in my mind.

Using Jesus' Methods Or Human Methods

Jesus, when someone hurts me, sometimes I try to hurt them back. Sometimes I spend time thinking about what to say or do to get even with them. Sometimes I immediately retaliate against them and then forgive myself, justify myself, explain why I had to do it, or go to my friends and see if I can get them to tell me it wasn't my fault. Later when the Holy Spirit reminds me of events like this, help me *not* go through the same process of defending myself. Teach me that He is bringing it to my attention for me to forgive them.

God's Power-Forgiveness

Jesus, help me gradually start to understand that the Holy Spirit is bringing these events into my mind so I can use God's power-forgiveness to forgive them. Teach me that as I keep coming across memories and use God's power-forgiveness to forgive each and every one of them, You start healing my heart in these areas.

Depending on the amount of people who have hurt me, help me understand that I may find issues that go all the way back into my childhood. Show me that I may be involved in this process of forgiving people for years after I start. Make it clear to me that the Holy Spirit *won't* flood my life with a bunch of people to forgive. He will just bring them to my attention on a gentle, gradual basis until all have been forgiven.

Help me understand that if I do start experiencing a flood of people to forgive, that is Satan trying to push me into guilt, condemnation, fatigue, and discouragement. Teach me that God is *always* gentle and loving in His procedures.

It Can Be The Same Person

Luke 17:3-4 (NIV) So watch yourselves. If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. If he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times comes back to you and says, 'I repent,' forgive him." Jesus, help me understand that after I have started the process of forgiving people in my past, I will find it necessary to bring this forgiveness system into my current life. Make it clear to me that it is vital to pray and ask You to help me forgive them immediately. But, if I don't, help me forgive them with God's power-forgiveness as soon as possible. Also teach me that if I have to forgive a person several times, empower me to do it. But, if they are being abusive empower me to get away from them!

Training To Forgive

Tools Of Forgiveness

Jesus, You said in **Luke 6:37 (NIV), "Do not JUDGE, and you will not be judged. Do not CONDEMN, and you will not be condemned. FORGIVE, and you will be forgiven.** Show me that a lot of the grudges, desires for revenge, and efforts of getting even come from me judging others. Help me see that if I think I know why people do and say things they bring against me, if I *condemn* them and decide they deserve my feelings, thoughts, words, and deeds against them, it justifies my attitudes and character and they get locking inside me. Empower me to not judge or condemn people; let it open a door for me to get insights into what they are going through; let it help me not judge or condemn them.

A Relaxed Relationship

John 14:27 (NIV) Peace I leave with you; My peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your HEARTS be troubled and do not be afraid. Jesus, make it clear to me that if I am working with a person and they do or say something offensive to me, if I have Your peace in my heart, I will be able to look beyond what the person is saying or doing; keep me from being distracted. Instead of me starting to be distracted by what they did, help me stay on target and bring healing to their heart.

Submitting My Heart For Healing

Do not let your HEARTS be troubled and do not be afraid: Jesus, show me that in this verse, You are speaking peace into my heart, which is the seat of my emotions. Teach me how to use this sentence and accept in faith. Let it give me the power to not **let** my **HEART be troubled and not be afraid.** Empower me to accept this healing sentence from You; then let me start allowing You to heal every damaged area of my emotions. Let the walls, the defense mechanisms, the judgements against others, my condemnations of others, and my forgiveness all be put in their proper places.

Letting The Holy Spirit Help Me

Spirit Prayers

Rom 8:26 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. Jesus, teach me that my heart can only communicate with me with feelings. It doesn't have words; it can't cry out to God with logic, reasoning, or verbal appeals. So, help me realize that the Holy Spirit, Who is inside me, is coming to its rescue and praying **with groans that words cannot express.** Show me that since my heavenly Father doesn't need words, these groanings **that words cannot express** are completely understood and are addressed as healing in my heart.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Five

If you come to God with no questions, you will leave with no answers.

Problem Motivated

Bring Your Burdens

Mat 11:28 (NIV) Come to Me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. If you aren't aware of your spiritual, financial, emotional, relational, and physical needs, then spiritual studies, church attendance, Bible study, prayer, good Christian books and music, and Christian fellowship can be boring. But, if you involve yourself in these things so you can get healed, delivered, blessed, and be successful over your issues with life, then they take on a whole new meaning. But, even though this approach starts opening the door to an exciting relationship with God, you need to make sure it moves to the next level.

Keep Bringing Your Burdens
During those times when you need a miracle from God for one of your needs, you will often develop a *limited* desire to grow close to God concerning that issue. Only coming to God with one issue, getting it solved, thanking Him for helping, and then leaving, establishes a temporary relationship with Him. We are momentarily using God to get our spiritual, financial, emotional, relational, or physical needs met. It is good you came to Him with your need; but, you need to keep coming. He has a lot more to offer than just meeting a few of you needs.

Problem Solved!

Thanks For Healing My Emotions
Typically, you will lose your interest in the Bible, church, Christian books and music, prayer, and Christian fellowship once your problem and the pain it caused is solved; that is establishing a business relationship with God. As soon as you get the impression you have your answers and your problems are solved, you may go back to the way you were living before. You developed a crisis, problem, and need a relationship with God; but, you didn't learn that submitting your emotions to God opened the door to **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control (Gal 5:22-23).**

Thanks For Introducing Me Into A New Way Of Life
Difficulties with life got you started seeking God, and that is a good thing; but, these difficulties won't keep you growing spiritually. They won't help you get the new philosophies, principles, and training you need for life. They won't force you to crowd it all out with a heart filled with **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control (Gal 5:22-23).** If you can learn and get the new philosophies, principles, and training you need for life *while* you are getting the victory over this life problem, it will help you establish a permanent, love relationship with your heavenly Father.

Don't Let The Miracle Distract You
Sometimes we or someone we have known has gone far from God after they received a wonderful miracle of a new job or a great healing. Why? We or they weren't seeking a permanent relationship with God and all He has to offer. It is normal for you to start out using God so as to get a need met in your life; but, God wants you to learn how to build a close and permanent relationship with Him from it. The absence of pain is only part of your relationship with your heavenly Father. If you start your day with the blessings of God, you will have a much more successful day.

How To Have A Life Filled With Love And Success

1. Christians who sincerely want to know what it is going to take to have an intimate relationship with God and be mightily blessed by Him will all approach God with a lot of diligence.

2. Christians who approach God with a lot of diligence will approach God with a lot of questions about why they fail, why they face difficult problems, and why they can't seem to win over them.

3. Christians who approach God with a lot of these types of questions are Christians who allow God to show them a lot of their weaknesses, inadequate philosophies, and weak principles. This is because these weaknesses, inadequate philosophies, and weak principles are the reason why they fail, why they face difficult problems, and why they can't seem to win over them.

4. Christians who allow God to show them a lot of their weaknesses and wrong philosophies will want these weaknesses and philosophies filled with the strength and truth of God.

5. Christians who allow God to fill their weaknesses with His strength and truth will gain a close and intimate relationship with Him. They will be people who find a love relationship that blesses and heals them as a person.

Love God With All Your Heart

Discussing Everything With God

It's important to want God's help not only in the momentary issues you are facing now with life, you need to start wanting His help with *everything* you are facing. As you want to be one of God's best friends, you will approach the things of God with all of your heart. God becomes your goal when you are seeking Him for more and more reasons. This allows the wonderful things of God to enter into all of your life. Rather than just getting His miracles, blessings, and supernatural help with your problems with life, you will get them in every area.

Questions All Day Long

Your relationship with God needs to grow from this one problem with life, to a permanent lifestyle of wanting God to work together with you all the time. You will want a permanent, all-day-long friendship with Him. **1 Th 5:17 (NIV) pray continually.** You are heading into the place where you allow your problem with life to lead you into much more. You will be finding out how to have a complete and totally wonderful life. This will help you find the answers for all your problems and the true meaning for all of life. Your problem with life will get you started; then you will move on from there.

Enjoying Each Other's Company
Problems cause negative experiences and emotions. Blessings, miracles, and successes cause positive emotions. Your problem with life is hurting you; your relationship with God is blessing you. As you work through the difficulties of your problems, it is so much better to work through them *while* experiencing the blessings of your relationship with your heavenly Father. Your life will never be perfect; you will always be able to focus, concentrate, and meditate on lots of difficulties. The solution to your problems is your wonderful, dynamic relationship with God; spend most of your time focusing on Him and His provisions.

You Have To See Your Faults

Be Sincere With God
Heb 10:22: Let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water.

Blame And Judging Keeps Your Attention Away From You
Mat 7:2-4 (NIV) For in the same way you judge others, you will be judged, and with the measure you use, it will be measured to you. Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye? How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when all the time there is a plank in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

Blame Keeps You From Being Healed
A lot of the time your problems can seem to be coming exclusively from someone else. You can feel like it isn't your fault for you to say, do, feel, and think the way you do. Putting the blame on other people or on circumstances may make you feel better; but, it won't bring healing to you. Until you are able to *only* deal with your faults, you will always have a problem that cannot be solved completely. Let Jesus show you your part of why you are suffering.

It May Be Someone Or Something's Fault
It may be true that it isn't your fault for why you are suffering and struggling. You may have been pushed into this current situation by other people and bad circumstances. However, the solution still has to be accomplished inside of you. The answers are between you and God exclusively. Ask God to help you forgive those other people; ask Him to help you forget those bad circumstances. It's you that needs to be healed; many things outside of you can't be changed. If your focus is outside of you, then Jesus can't heal you.

Own Up To Your Part
Trying to forgive yourself, trying to justify why you are in this situation, trying to explain away the magnitude of your problem, trying to fool yourself or other people into believing you don't have a problem, trying to ignore your problem, and trying to hide your problem all interfere and cause delays in getting help from God.

Honesty And Openness Bring Healing
God is wanting honesty and openness from you; He knows everything about you. It may hurt your heart to admit how bad things are in your life. It may attack your self-esteem and your self-confidence to own up to the part you have and are playing in you getting into trouble. But, if you will go ahead and let God help you admit everything, it will speed up your healing.

Permanent Solutions

Joy Enhances Your Healing
If you submit your emotions to God to bring the answers and supply for your needs, then He will crowd life problems out of your life. He will answer your prayers by giving you a powerful and pleasurable relationship with Him. In other words, rather than having the delays to your healing kill your joy, let joy speed up your healing. That love relationship with your heavenly Father will satisfy the need that your mind and heart were trying to fix as you participated in allowing or causing this problem with life in the first place.

Changing What You Think About
Once you and your heavenly Father are communicating through an open heart of love, you will start filling your heart and mind with good things. You will be able to hear, understand, and yield to the Holy Spirit influencing you through your conscience. You will be able to learn, understand, and apply Biblical principles to your thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. And, the work He is doing in you will flow through you into the lives of those around you.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Five

Jesus, help me not come to God with no questions so I won't leave with no answers.

Problem Motivated

Bring My Burdens

Mat 11:28 (NIV) Come to Me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. Jesus, show me that if am not aware of my spiritual, financial, emotional, relational, and physical needs, then spiritual studies, church attendance, Bible study, prayer, good Christian books and music, and Christian fellowship can be boring. But, if I involve myself in these things so I can get healed, delivered, blessed, and be successful over my issues with life, then they take on a whole new meaning. But, help me see that even though this approach starts opening the door to an exciting relationship with God, I need to make sure it moves to the next level.

Keep Bringing My Burdens

Jesus, during those times when I need a miracle from God for one of my needs, sometimes I will develop a limited desire to grow close to God concerning that issue. Teach me that only coming to God with one issue, getting it solved, thanking Him for helping, and then leaving, establishes a temporary relationship with Him. I am momentarily using God to get my spiritual, financial, emotional, relational, or physical needs met. Help me see that it is good I came to Him with my need; but, I need to keep coming. Make it clear to me that He has a lot more to offer than just meeting a few of my needs.

Problem Solved!

Thanks For Healing My Emotions

Jesus, teach me that typically I will lose my interest in the Bible, church, Christian books and music, prayer, and Christian fellowship once my problem and the pain it caused is solved; help me see that, that is establishing a business relationship with God. As soon as I get the impression I have my answers and my problems are solved, I may go back to the way I was living before. Help me not develop a crisis, problem, and need relationship with God. Help me learn that submitting my emotions to God is the way to open the door to **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control (Gal 5:22-23).**

Thanks For Introducing Me Into A New Way Of Life

Jesus, help me understand the importance of difficulties with life getting me started seeking God; help me see how much that is a good thing; but, also help me see that these difficulties won't keep me growing spiritually. Show me that they won't help me get the new philosophies, principles, and training I need for life. They won't force me to crowd it all out with a heart filled with **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control (Gal 5:22-23).** If I can learn and get the new philosophies, principles, and training I need for life *while* I am getting the victory over this life problem, it will help me establish a permanent, love relationship with my heavenly Father.

I Must Not Let The Miracle Distract Me

Jesus, I know of people who have gone far from God after they received a wonderful miracle of a new job or a great healing. Show me that this happened because they weren't seeking a permanent relationship with God and all He has to offer. Teach me that it is normal for me to start out using God so as to get a need met in my life; but, God wants me to learn how to build a close and permanent relationship with Him from it. Teach me that the absence of pain is only part of my relationship with my heavenly Father. Help me see that if I start my day with the blessings of God, I will have a much more successful day.

How To Have A Life Filled With Love And Success

1. Jesus, show me that Christians who sincerely want to know what it is going to take to have an intimate relationship with God and be mightily blessed by Him will all approach God with a lot of diligence.

2. Jesus, help me be a Christian who approaches God with a lot of diligence by approaching Him with a lot of questions about why I fail, why I face difficult problems, and why I can't seem to win over them.

3. Jesus, help me be a Christian who approaches God with a lot of these types of questions so I can be a Christian who allows God to show me a lot of my weaknesses, inadequate philosophies, and weak principles. Teach me that I need this because these weaknesses, inadequate philosophies, and weak principles are the reason why I fail, why I face difficult problems, and why I can't seem to win over them.

4. Jesus, help me be a Christian who allows God to show them a lot of their weaknesses and wrong philosophies so I will want these weaknesses and philosophies filled with the strength and truth of God.

5. Jesus, help me be a Christian who allows God to fill my weaknesses with His strength and truth so I will gain a close and intimate relationship with Him. Help me be a person who finds a love relationship that blesses and heals me as an individual.

I Love God With All My Heart

Discussing Everything With God

Jesus, help me want God's help not only in the momentary issues I am facing now with life; help me start wanting His help with *everything* I am facing. As I want to be one of God's best friends, help me approach the things of God with all of my heart. Help me let God become my goal when I am seeking Him for more and more reasons. Cause this to allow the wonderful things of God to enter into all of my life. Rather than just getting His miracles, blessings, and supernatural help with my problems with life, help me get them in every area.

Questions All Day Long

Jesus, help my relationship with God grow from this one problem with life, to a permanent lifestyle of wanting God to work together with me all the time; help me want a permanent, all-day-long friendship with Him. **1 Th 5:17 (NIV) pray continually.** Head me into the place where I allow my problem with life to lead me into much more. Let me find out how to have a complete and totally wonderful life. Let this help me find the answers for all my problems and the true meaning for all of life.

Enjoying Each Other's Company

Jesus, help me understand that problems cause negative experiences and emotions. Also help me understand that blessings, miracles, and successes cause positive emotions. My problem with life is hurting me; my relationship with God is blessing me. As I work through the difficulties of my problems, show me that it is so much better to work through them *while* experiencing the blessings of my relationship with my heavenly Father. Make it clear to me that my life will never be perfect; I will always be able to focus, concentrate, and meditate on lots of difficulties. Teach me that the solution to my problems is my wonderful, dynamic relationship with God; help me spend most of my time focusing on Him and His provisions.

I Have To See My Faults

I Must Be Sincere With God

Jesus, **Let** me **draw near to God <u>with a sincere heart</u> in full assurance of faith, having** my **hearts sprinkled to cleanse** me **from a guilty conscience and having** my **body washed with pure water (Heb 10:22).**

Blame And Judging Keeps My Attention Away From Me

Jesus, teach me that it is **in the same way** I **judge others,** I **will be judged, and with the measure** I **use, it will be measured to** me**.** Help me not **look at the speck of sawdust in** my **brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in** my **own eye.** Help me not **say to** my **brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when all the time there is a plank in** my **own eye.** Help me not be a **hypocrite,** help me **first take the plank out of** my **own eye, and then** I **will see clearly to remove the speck from** my **brother's eye (Mat 7:2-4).**

Blame Keeps Me From Being Healed

Jesus, sometimes my problems seem to be coming exclusively from someone else. Sometimes I feel like it isn't my fault for me to say, do, feel, and think the way I do. But, show me that putting the blame on other people or on circumstances may make me feel better; but, it won't bring healing to me. Teach me that until I am able to only deal with my faults, I will always have a problem that cannot be solved completely. Show me my part of why I am suffering.

It May Be Someone Or Something's Fault

Jesus, even if it is true that it isn't my fault for why I am suffering and struggling, even though I may have been pushed into this current situation by other people and bad circumstances, make it clear to me that the solution still has to be accomplished inside of me. The answers are between me and God exclusively; help me forgive those other people; help me forget those bad circumstance. Help me see that it's ME that needs to be healed; show me that many things outside of me can't be changed. If my focus is outside of me, then You can't heal me.

I Must Own Up To My Part

Jesus, deliver me from trying to forgive myself, trying to justify why I am in this situation, trying to explain away the magnitude of my problem, trying to fool myself or other people into believing I don't have a problem, trying to ignore my problem, and trying to hide my problem. Make it clear that all these things interfere and cause delays in getting help from God.

Honesty And Openness Bring Healing

Jesus, show me that God wants honesty and openness from me; He already knows everything about me. Even though it may hurt my heart to admit how bad things are in my life, help me be open before God. Even though it may attack my self-esteem and my self-confidence to own up to the part I have and am playing in me getting into trouble, help me go ahead and admit my faults. Empower me to let God help me as I admit everything; show me that it will speed up my healing.

Permanent Solutions

Joy Enhances Your Healing

Jesus, teach me that if I submit my emotions to God to bring the answers and supply for my needs, He will crowd life problems out of my life. He will answer my prayers by giving me a powerful and pleasurable relationship with Him. Show me that instead of me having the delays to my healing kill my joy, I can allow joy to speed up my healing. Teach me that the love relationship with my heavenly Father will satisfy the need that my mind and heart. It will satisfy the issue I was trying to fix as I participated in allowing or causing this problem with life in the first place.

Changing What I Think About

Jesus, help me understand that once I and my heavenly Father are communicating through an open heart of love, I will start filling my heart and mind with good things. I will be able to hear, understand, and yield to the Holy Spirit influencing me through my conscience. Show me that I will be able to learn, understand, and apply Biblical principles to my thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. And, the work He is doing in ME will flow through me into the lives of those around me.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Six

A Sincere Heart And Faith

Open And Honest

Heb 10:22: Let us draw near to God with a sincere heart <u>in full assurance of faith</u>, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water. Last week Jesus helped you see that you had to have a sincere heart. But, not only do you have to be sincere about your part of your problems with life, you must have faith to believe God can and will give you healing from it.

Believe God Rewards Your Pursuit

In full assurance of faith: Faith is huge with God; first, He requires that you believe <u>He exists</u> and second that <u>He rewards those who earnestly seek Him</u> (Hebrews 11:6). If you are going to draw near to God and start getting healed from your issues with life, your faith that God exists and He rewards must already be settled in your heart. Obviously, you won't be able to call on God or expect to get His help, if you don't believe He exists. But, the next one is just as important; you have to believe that if you pursue getting to know Him or seek help from Him, He will reward your efforts; can you see why that would be important?

Jesus Supplies You With Faith

Faith In God

Once Jesus empowers you to know (believe) that God exists and gives you the ability to know (be convinced through faith) that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him, you will be able know for a fact that He is going to respond to you in intense love, grace, and mercy. You will be able to base your life on the fact of truth that all of your sincere, earnest seeking of God and His provisions are going to pay off in a God-sized way.

Faith Is Based On God's Honesty

Jesus will be working on this faith issue on a regular basis. This is because all your results will be coming through faith and love. Love is the language God uses to communicate back and forth with you. Faith is your proof or evidence that what God is telling you in those conversations is true. Both faith and love deal with the honesty and integrity of God. They are the basis for you being willing to open up and put your heart (emotions), soul (life), mind (reasoning), and strength (will) under His influence. Why would you trust Him with the most valuable things you have? Because you know (believe through faith) He loves you and will only do the very best for you and those around you.

Heart Problems

Your Heart Isn't Logical

Since your heart isn't logical, it has two main problems with faith; it doesn't change easily; and, it doesn't respond to reasoning and logic. None of us started out believing or trusting in God. That lack of faith sent a message to your heart that it shouldn't trust Him; so it doesn't. Since your mind is logical and your heart isn't, there are two aspects to these studies. One aspect explains things to your mind and teaches it truth; that is done in the Truth Pages. The other speaks power into your heart; that is done through the prayers in the Prayer Pages. When you pray, Jesus works on your heart and it gets blessed, healed, and transformed; then you will start *feeling* better.

Your Heart Needs The Bible

Heb 4:12 For the Word of God is alive and powerful. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; <u>it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart</u>. The word "judges" here is talking about an evaluation of your heart. This Bible judging or evaluating brings heart damage, bad belief systems, wrong philosophies, world training, and many other emotion-generating concepts to the surface for you to allow Jesus to heal.

Your Heart Needs Faith

The power of the Word of God will only work through your faith. Your heart will only get healing, if you are able to combine faith with your reading the Bible. **Heb 4:2 (NIV) For we also have had the gospel preached to us, <u>just as they did</u>; but the message they heard <u>was of no value to them</u>, BECAUSE those who heard <u>DID NOT combine it with faith</u>.** Jesus wants to fill your heart with His faith so it can be healed. **Heb 12:2a (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, <u>the Author and Perfecter of our faith</u>.**

Delay Challenges Your Faith

Just like the delays in getting your healing from your struggles with life can damage your joy, so can these delays hurt your faith. In most cases, these kinds of problems require a tremendous battle against your body, the world, and the devil. You will need a faith that can endure all during the battle. That is why you need Jesus' faith rather than your human faith.

You Need Jesus' Faith

1. Your Mind Must Have Faith

The first thing you need is to allow Jesus to use these Scriptures to start reasoning with your mind; it must be convinced (given faith) through Scriptures that you will win the battle. **Rom 8:18 (NIV) I consider (am convinced in my mind through Bible truths) that our present sufferings are <u>not worth comparing</u> with the glory that will be revealed in us.**

Your mind has to analyze the battle with life issues and decide that the battle is worth the effort; your mind has to be convinced that Jesus *will* come through for you. Then when you pray, your heart will start to believe that Jesus *will* come through for you. Your mind will have Biblical reasons to believe; and, your heart will feel Jesus' faith that empowers it to believe.

2. Your Heart Must Have Faith
Second, the way your heart will feel Jesus' faith that empowers it to believe is, Jesus speaks faith into it as you pray. **Rom 10:17 (AKJV) So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.** Jesus has to speak faith into your heart in order for you to be able to believe and trust in the healing, delivering power of your heavenly Father. Pray and ask Jesus to speak faith into your heart so you will be able trust God.

3. Your Mouth Must Speak Faith
The third thing you need is to get your mouth to start confessing the truth of God's Word. **Rom 10:9-10 (NIV) That if you confess with your MOUTH, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your HEART that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your HEART that you believe and are justified, and it is with your MOUTH that you confess and are saved.** This Biblical system of confessing with your mouth and believing in your heart starts with salvation and flows throughout the rest of your life. **Rom 10:8 (NIV) But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your MOUTH and in your HEART," that is, <u>the word of faith</u> we are proclaiming.**

4. Your Heart's Eyes Must See Based On Faith
The fourth thing you need is for the eyes of your heart to start to see the reality of God's truth. **Eph 1:18-19a (NIV) I PRAY also that <u>the EYES of your heart may be enlightened</u> IN ORDER THAT you may KNOW the <u>hope</u> to which He has called you, the <u>riches</u> of His glorious inheritance in the saints, and His incomparably great <u>power</u> FOR US WHO BELIEVE.** The more you can see the *hope*, the *riches*, and the *power*, the more your heart will feel great faith in God.

Faith Keeps Its Eyes On The Prize

1. The Prize Motivates Your Faith
In order for you to win over your struggles with life, you will have to have a prize set in front of you. **1 Cor 9:24-27 (NIV) Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the PRIZE? Run <u>in such a way as to GET the PRIZE</u>. Everyone who competes in the games <u>goes into strict training</u>. They do it to get a CROWN that will not last; <u>but we do it to get a CROWN that will last forever</u>.** If you can see the life of Victorious Christian Living through the eyes of your heart, it will empower you to press on.

2. The Prize Helps You To Focus
Therefore I do not run like a man <u>running aimlessly</u>; I do not fight like a man beating the air. No, <u>I beat my body and make it my slave</u> SO THAT after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the PRIZE.

3. The Prize Keeps You From Quitting
Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest <u>if we do not give up</u>. The prize, the reward, the crown, or the success for your efforts is what motivates you to keep seeking God and all He has to offer. You have to be so motivated by God that you are empowered to keep Satan from convincing you that the solutions are never going to happen. You also have to be so motivated by God that He keeps you from getting tired of fighting for the prize of freedom, success, and victory.

4. You Must Keep Your Eyes On The Right Prize
If the prize is getting free from life issues, then you will find yourself getting tired of the fight. Satan will try to discourage you concerning how long it is taking. He will try to crowd out your times of study and prayer. He will cause you to focus on how hard it seems to be. He will try to make the studies seem to be too complicated. He will try to make you think you aren't getting anything out of all this. But, if the prize is growing in your relationship with your heavenly Father, then the rewards of that relationship with keep your life filled with faith and passion for that goal; and that will bring healing to your problems with life.

How Do You Draw Near To God?

You Draw Near To God With A Sincere Heart
Heb 10:22: Let us draw near to God <u>with a sincere heart</u> in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water.

You Can't Draw Near To God With Human Effort
Mark 7:6 (NIV) He (Jesus) replied, "Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites; as it is written: "'These people honor Me with their lips, <u>but their hearts are far from Me</u>. Your heart still wants God to fix the problems you are having in your life the way you think they should be fixed. Your heart still has faith in your abilities and the world systems to fix things. It has just moved from human effort on its own to human effort in Christianity. It "believes" that trying real hard, doing your best, determining, and learning from your mistakes will eventually get God to solve your problems.

You Draw Near To God Using Six Things
You will need to be exposed to six things that make Christianity work on a regular basis. In order for you to submit your emotions to Jesus, you will have to give up human effort and accept The Six Biblical Principles. You must go from faith in your abilities, talents, world training, skills, and past "successes" to faith in God's methods, systems, and principles. Desiring, studying, praying, believing, loving, and taking faith-action are your *new* way of succeeding in life. These six things draw your attention away from your abilities, talents, world training, skills, and past "successes" to faith in God's abilities, talents, power, skills, and successes.

You Draw Near To God With A Full Assurance Of Faith
Heb 12:2a (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith. This faith from Jesus gives your heart the "full assurance" that the prize is real, wonderful, and available. Your goal isn't to produce faith; you aren't being asked to believe with your own faith. Your goal is to get faith; if you want faith, you will need to **"fix** your **eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of** your **faith."** Author of your faith means that Jesus is the originator of it. He is the One Who creates it in you so you can believe or have the **full assurance.**

You Draw Near To God With Your Heart
Sprinkled To Cleanse You From A Guilty Conscience
Having your heart sprinkled: The blood of Jesus was shed on the cross for your salvation *and* your sanctification (spiritual growth). These two things are making all the miracles of God available to you. Your heart has been sprinkled with the powerful blood of Jesus making it possible for it to be changed. Your heart is who you are right now; your mind is starting to reason out new Biblical facts so you can improve. It is setting up who you will be in your future. Because your heart is who you are now and your mind is who you will be, God doesn't change them immediately. He has given you a free will; and, He is honoring that free will by waiting for you to give Him permission to change your heart and mind; that is what The Six Biblical Principles are about.

You Draw Near To God
Having You Body Washed With Pure Water
Mat 28:19 (NIV) Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age. Make sure you understand what water baptism is all about. And, make sure you have been baptized in water. It is a part of your testimony as to who you are and what you believe.

When you are submerged down into the water, you are demonstrating that you are dead to your old way of life. When you are raised up out of the water, you are illustrating that you are now ready to live a whole new life; that involves spiritual growth (sanctification). Spiritual growth training (sanctification) deals with the fact that only the power of the blood of Jesus, the work of the Holy Spirit, and the power of the Word of God are going to bring about an effective change. Only these three things are able to change who you are and what you do.

When you accepted Jesus as your Lord and Savior, the cleansing blood of Jesus made it possible for the Holy Spirit to come and reside inside you. He now lives inside you and communicates with you Spirit-to-spirit. He is your hope for a changed heart; He can talk to your heart with the love language your heart will be able to understand. By the Holy Spirit coming and living inside you, He has been able to bring about change in your life from the inside out; He is your power to change.

FREELY Giving Your Free Will To The Holy Spirit

1. Here's What I DESIRE

Rom 8:5 (NIV) Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature DESIRES; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit DESIRES. The only changes the Holy Spirit has made in you have been those changes you have *desired, studied* about, *prayed* for, *believed* have changed, *loved* to share with others, and taken *faith-action* on. He could do a lot more; but, you haven't "done what it takes" yet.

2. Here's What I STUDY

2 Tim 2:15 (AKJV) STUDY to show yourself approved to God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. John 16:13 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. The reason you have tried to solve your problems with life using human effort and world training is because that was all you knew. But, *now* you are studying the most powerful, dynamic, and supernatural systems in all the universe. You can expect to get results because the Holy Spirit is helping you study truth that sets you free from your struggles with life.

3. Here's What I PRAY

This is teaching you the importance of trading human effort for prayer: **James 4:1-2 (NIV) What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. You do not have, because you do not ask God.** This is teaching you a better way: **Rom 8:26-27 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. And He Who searches our HEARTS [our heavenly Father] knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.**

You have been taught by your body, through world training, and through satanic temptation that you have to be willing to fight for your rights. If you want something, you have to decide, commit, believe in yourself, and make it happen. But, the moment you start on that path, you meet people who are doing the same thing; and, they are after what you are after. But, if you *pray* and ask God, He will provide those things you need for winning over your issues with life. Trying real hard won't do it; but, praying to God will.

4. Here's What I BELIEVE

Mark 11:24 (AKJV) Therefore I say unto you, What things soever you DESIRE, when you PRAY, BELIEVE that you receive them, and you shall have them. Your heart already has a belief system; just because you got saved doesn't mean God took over your mind and heart. God just set them free so you can now start thinking and feeling new ones. **Phil 4:19 (NIV) And my God WILL meet all your needs according to His glorious riches in Christ Jesus.** Jesus is building faith in you that completely trusts, relies, depends, and believes in the honesty, integrity, and trustworthiness of your heavenly Father.

5. Here's How I LOVE

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you. Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out HIS LOVE into our HEARTS by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. You have been born again; so, share the procedures and your successes through salvation with those around you. As you learn how and get breakthroughs in your life, share how to get breakthroughs with those around you. This is a *huge* principle; one of the reasons you are still struggling with life may be because you aren't sharing the breakthroughs you already have with others.

6. Here's How I Take FAITH-ACTION

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, FAITH by itself, if it is not accompanied by ACTION, is dead. Acts 1:8 (NIV) But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth. Once the first five principles have been fulfilled, the Holy Spirit gives you Jesus' power. And, Jesus starts knocking on the door of your heart and offers to join you in *living* out the thing that you have "done what it takes" to get. That thing you have *desired, studied* about, *prayed* for, He gave you faith to *believe* you have, you are demonstrating your *love* by sharing with others, and are ready to take *faith-action* on, He is ready to join you in living.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Six

A Sincere Heart And Faith

Open And Honest

Jesus, empower me to be able to **draw near to God with a sincere heart <u>in full assurance of faith</u>, having** my **heart sprinkled to cleanse** me **from a guilty conscience and having** my **body washed with pure water (Heb 10:22).** Last week Jesus helped you see that you had to have a sincere heart. But, not only do you have to be sincere about your part of your problems with life, you must have faith to believe God can and *will* give you healing from it.

I Must Believe God Rewards My Pursuit

In full assurance of faith: Jesus, make it clear to me that faith is huge with God; first, He requires that I believe <u>He exists</u> and second that <u>He rewards those who earnestly seek Him</u> (Hebrews 11:6). Show me that if I am going to draw near to God and start getting healed from my issues with life, my faith that God exists and He rewards must already be settled in my heart. Obviously, I won't be able to call on God or expect to get His help, if I don't believe He exists. But, teach me that the next one is just as important; I have to believe that if I pursue getting to know Him or seek help from Him, He will reward my efforts; help me see why that would be important.

Jesus Supplies Me With Faith

Faith In God

Jesus, empower me to know (believe) that God exists and gives me the ability to know (be convinced through faith) that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him. Let me know for a fact that He is going to respond to me in intense love, grace, and mercy. Empower me to base my life on the fact of truth that all of my sincere, earnest seeking of God and His provisions are going to pay off in a God-sized way.

Faith Is Based On God's Honesty

Jesus, work on this faith issue on a regular basis; because, all my results will be coming through faith and love. Help me see that love is the language God uses to communicate back and forth with me. Faith is my proof or evidence that what God is telling me in those conversations is true. Teach me that both faith and love deal with the honesty and integrity of God. They are the basis for me being willing to open up and put my heart (emotions), soul (life), mind (reasoning), and strength (will) under His influence. Show me why I should trust Him with the most valuable things I have. Make it clear to me that it is because I *know* (believe through faith) He loves me and will only do the very best for me and those around me.

Heart Problems

My Heart Isn't Logical

Jesus, show me that since my heart isn't logical, it has two main problems with faith; it doesn't change easily; and, it doesn't respond to reasoning and logic. Help me see that since I didn't start out believing or trusting in God, that lack of faith sent a message to my heart that it shouldn't trust God; so it doesn't. Since my mind is logical and my heart isn't, help me see why there are two aspects to these studies. Help me understand that one aspect explains things to my mind and teaches it truth; that is done in the textbook. The other speaks power into my heart; that is done through the prayers in the workbook. When I pray, You work on my heart and it gets blessed, healed, and transformed; then I start feeling better.

My Heart Needs The Bible

Heb 4:12 For the Word of God is alive and powerful. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; <u>it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart</u>. Jesus, teach me that the word "judges" here is talking about an evaluation of my heart. Teach me that this Bible judging or evaluating brings heart damage, bad belief systems, wrong philosophies, world training, and many other emotion generating concepts to the surface for me to allow You to heal.

My Heart Needs Faith

Jesus, make it clear to me that the power of the Word of God will only work through my faith. My heart will only get healing, if I am able to combine faith with my Bible reading. **Heb 4:2 (NIV) For we also have had the gospel preached to us, <u>just as they did</u>; but the message they heard <u>was of no value to them</u>, BECAUSE those who heard <u>DID NOT combine it with faith</u>.** Fill my heart with Your faith so it can be healed.
Jesus, **let** me **fix** my **eyes on** You**, <u>the Author and Perfecter of</u> my <u>faith</u> (Heb 12:2a).**

Delay Challenges My Faith

Jesus, teach me that just like the delays in getting my healing from my struggles with life can damage my joy, so can these delays hurt my faith. Show me that in most cases, these kinds of problems require a tremendous battle against my body, the world, and the devil. I need a faith that can endure all during the battle. Give me Your faith rather than me trying to use my human faith.

I Need Jesus' Faith

1. My Mind Must Have Faith

Jesus, show me that the first thing I need is to allow You to use these Scriptures to start reasoning with my mind; it must be convinced (given faith) through Scriptures that I *will* win the battle. **Rom 8:18 (NIV) I consider (am convinced in my mind through Bible truths) that our present sufferings are <u>not worth comparing</u> with the glory that will be revealed in us.** Help my mind analyze the battle with life issues and decide that the battle is worth the effort; help my mind be convinced that You *will* come through for me. Then when I pray, empower my heart to start believing that You *will* come through for me. Let my mind have Biblical reasons to believe; and, let my heart feel Your faith that empowers it to believe.

2. My Heart Must Have Faith

Second, Jesus show me that the way my heart will feel Your faith that empowers it to believe is, You speak faith into it as I pray. **Rom 10:17 (AKJV) So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.** Help me understand that You have to speak faith into my heart in order for me to be able to believe and trust in the healing, delivering power of my heavenly Father. I now pray and ask You to speak faith into my heart so I will be able trust God.

3. My Mouth Must Speak Faith

Jesus, teach me that the third thing I need is to get my mouth to start confessing the truth of God's Word. **Rom 10:9-10 (NIV) That if you confess with your MOUTH, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your HEART that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your HEART that you believe and are justified, and it is with your MOUTH that you confess and are saved.** Teach me that this Biblical system of confessing with my mouth and believing in my heart starts with salvation and flows throughout the rest of my life. **Rom 10:8 (NIV) But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your MOUTH and in your HEART," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming.**

4. My Heart's Eyes Must See Based On Faith

Jesus, teach me that the fourth thing I need is for the eyes of my heart to start to see the reality of God's truth. **Eph 1:18-19a (NIV) I PRAY also that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened IN ORDER THAT you may KNOW the hope to which He has called you, the riches of His glorious inheritance in the saints, and His incomparably great power FOR US WHO BELIEVE.** Help me understand that the more I can see the *hope*, the *riches*, and the *power* the more my heart will feel great faith in God.

Faith Keeps Its Eyes On The Prize

1. The Prize Motivates My Faith

Jesus, make it clear to me that in order for me to win over my struggles with life, I will have to have a prize set in front of me. **1 Cor 9:24-27 (NIV) Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the PRIZE? Run in such a way as to GET the PRIZE. Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training. They do it to get a CROWN that will not last; but we do it to get a CROWN that will last forever.** Jesus, help me understand that if I can see through the eyes of my heart the life of **Victorious Christian Living,** it will empower me to press on.

2. The Prize Helps Me To Focus

Therefore I do not run like a man running aimlessly; I do not fight like a man beating the air. No, I beat my body and make it my slave SO THAT after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the PRIZE. Jesus, help me have this attitude and commitment in my heart.

3. The Prize Keeps Me From Quitting

Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest <u>if we do not give up</u>. Jesus, teach me that the prize, the reward, the crown, or the success for my efforts is what motivates me to keep seeking God and all He has to offer. Show me that I have to be so motivated by God that I am empowered to keep Satan from convincing me that the solutions are never going to happen. Help me see that I also have to be so motivated by God that He keeps me from getting tired of fighting for the prize of freedom, success, and victory.

4. I Must Keep My Eyes On The Right Prize

Jesus, help me totally understand that if the prize is getting free from life issues, then I will find myself getting tired of the fight. Satan will try to discourage me concerning how long it is taking. He will try to crowd out my times of study and prayer. He will cause me to focus on how hard it seems to be. He will try to make the studies seem to be too complicated. He will try to make me think I am not getting anything out of all this. But, if the prize is growing in my relationship with my heavenly Father, then the rewards of that relationship with keep my life filled with faith and passion for that goal; and that will bring healing to my problems with life.

How Do I Draw Near To God?

You Draw Near To God With A Sincere Heart

Jesus, **let** me **draw near to God <u>with a sincere heart</u> in full assurance of faith, having** my **heart sprinkled to cleanse** me **from a guilty conscience and having** my **body washed with pure water (Heb 10:22).**

I Can't Draw Near To God With Human Effort

Mark 7:6 (NIV) He (Jesus) replied, "Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites; as it is written: "'These people honor Me with their lips, <u>but their hearts are far from Me</u>. Jesus, make it clear to me that my heart still wants God to fix the problems I am having in my life the way I think they should be fixed. My heart still has faith in my abilities and the world systems to fix things. It has just moved from human effort on its own to human effort in Christianity. It "believes" that trying real hard, doing my best, determining, and learning from my mistakes will eventually get God to solve my problems. Cleans all these principles and world training out of my heart.

I Draw Near To God Using Six Things

Jesus, expose me to six things that make Christianity work on a regular basis. Teach me that in order for me to submit my emotions to You, I will have to give up human effort and accept The Six Biblical Principles. Help me understand that I must go from faith in my abilities, talents, world training, skills, and past "successes" to faith in God's methods, systems, and principles. Teach me that desiring, studying, praying, believing, loving, and taking faith-action are my *new* way of succeeding in life. Help me see that these six things draw my attention away from my abilities, talents, world training, skills, and past "successes" to faith in God's abilities, talents, power, skills, and successes.

I Draw Near To God With A Full Assurance Of Faith

Jesus, **let** me **fix** my **eyes on** You**, the Author and Perfecter of** my **faith (Heb 12:2a).** Teach me that this faith from You gives my heart the "full assurance" that the prize is real, wonderful, and available. Teach me that my goal isn't to produce faith; I am NOT being asked to believe with my own faith. My goal is to *get* faith; if I want faith, I will need to **"fix** my **eyes on** You, **the Author and Perfecter of** my **faith."** Help me see that the Author of my faith means that You are the originator of it. You are the One Who creates it in me so I can believe or have the **full assurance.**

I Draw Near To God With My Heart
Sprinkled To Cleanse Me From A Guilty Conscience

Having my heart sprinkled: Jesus Your blood was shed on the cross for my salvation *and* my sanctification (spiritual growth). Teach me that these two things are making all the miracles of God available to me. My heart has been sprinkled with Your powerful blood making it possible for it to be changed. Make it clear to me that my heart is who I am right now; my mind is starting to reason out new Biblical facts so I can improve. It is setting up who I will be in my future. Because my heart is who I am now and my mind is who I will be, show me that God doesn't change them immediately. He has given me a free will; and, He is honoring that free will by waiting for me to give Him permission to change my heart and mind; teach me that, that is what The Six Biblical Principles are about.

Mat 28:19 (NIV) Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age. Jesus, help me make sure I understand what water baptism is all about. And, help me make sure I have been properly baptized in water. Show me that it is a part of my testimony as to who I am and what I believe.

Teach me that when I am submerged down into the water, I am demonstrating that I am dead to my old way of life. When I am raised up out of the water, I am illustrating that I am now ready to live a whole new life; and, that involves spiritual growth (sanctification). Make it clear to me that spiritual growth training (sanctification) deals with the fact that only the power of Your blood, the work of the Holy Spirit, and the power of the Word of God are going to bring about an effective change. Show me that only these three things are able to change who I am and what I do.

Help me understand that when I accepted You as my Lord and Savior, Your cleansing blood made it possible for the Holy Spirit to come and reside inside me. He now lives inside me and communicates with me Spirit-to-spirit. He is my hope for a changed heart; He can talk to my heart with the love language my heart will be able to understand. Teach me that by the Holy Spirit coming and living inside me, He has been able to bring about change in my life from the inside out; He is my power to change.

FREELY Giving My Free Will To The Holy Spirit

1. Here's What I DESIRE

Jesus, if I **live according to the sinful nature** then I have my **mind set on what that nature DESIRES; but** if I **live in accordance with the Spirit** I **have** my **mind set on what the Spirit DESIRES (Rom 8:5).** Teach me that the only changes the Holy Spirit has made in me have been those changes I have desired, studied about, prayed for, believed you have changed, loved to share with others, and taken faith-action on. He could do a lot more; but, I haven't "done what it takes" yet.

2. Here's What I STUDY

Jesus, help me **STUDY <u>to show</u>** myself **<u>approved to God</u>, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, <u>rightly dividing the word of truth (2 Tim 2:15 (AKJV)). Jesus, let the Holy Spirit guide me into all truth</u>. Help me realize that He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell me what is yet to come (John 16:13). Teach me that the reason I have tried to solve my problems with life using human effort and world training is because that was all I knew. But, NOW I am studying the most powerful, dynamic, and supernatural systems in all the universe. I can expect to get results because the Holy Spirit is helping me study truth that sets me free from my struggles with life.**

3. Here's What I PRAY

Jesus, heal me from using human effort to get what I want and need. **James 4:1-2 (NIV) What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, because you do not ask God</u>** Jesus, let me rely on this method: **Rom 8:26-27 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. <u>We do not know what we ought to pray for</u>, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. And He Who searches our HEARTS [our heavenly Father] knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.**

Jesus, I have been taught by my body, through world training, and through satanic temptation that I have to be willing to fight for my rights. I have been taught that if I want something, I have to decide, commit, believe in myself, and make it happen. But, help me understand that the moment I start on that path, I meet people who are doing the same thing; *and*, they are after what I am after. But, if I *pray* and ask God, He will provide those things I need for winning over my issues with life. Teach me that trying real hard won't do it; but, praying to God will.

4. Here's What I BELIEVE

Mark 11:24 (AKJV) Therefore I say unto you, What things soever you DESIRE, when you PRAY, <u>BELIEVE that you receive them, and you shall have them</u>. Jesus, show me that my heart already has a belief system; just because I got saved doesn't mean God took over my mind and heart. God just set them free so I can now start thinking and feeling new ones. **Phil 4:19 (NIV) And my God WILL meet all your needs according to His glorious riches in Christ Jesus.** Jesus, build faith in me that completely trusts, relies, depends, and *believes* in the honesty, integrity, and trustworthiness of my heavenly Father.

5. Here's How I LOVE

Jesus, help me apply this principle to every breakthrough I get: **Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you. Jesus, help me know I *have* God's love: Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out HIS LOVE into our HEARTS by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us.** Now that I have been born again, help me share the procedures and my successes through salvation with those around me. As I learn how and get breakthroughs in my life, help me share how to get breakthroughs with those around me. Teach me that this is a *huge* principle; show me that one of the reasons I am still struggling with life can be because I am *not* sharing the break throughs I already have with others.

6. Here's How I Take FAITH-ACTION

Jesus, teach me this powerful principle: **James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, FAITH by itself, if it is not accompanied by ACTION, is dead. Jesus, help me yield to this power of Yours: Acts 1:8 (NIV) But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.** Teach me that once the first five principles of The Six Biblical Principles have been fulfilled, the Holy Spirit gives me Your power. And, You start knocking on the door of my heart and offer to join me in living out the thing that I have "done what it takes" to get. Teach me that those things I have *desired, studied* about, *prayed* for, You gave me faith to *believe* I have, I am demonstrating my *love* by sharing with others, and am ready to take *faith-action* on, You are ready to join me in living.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Seven

Obey The Bible And You Will Be Healed
How Do You Do What The Bible Says?

1. APPLY The Six Biblical Principles

You are struggling and want God's help. God wants to help you; but, He wants to do it through a special relationship with you. He requires you to get His help by you giving up human effort and world training. He wants you to start looking to the Holy Spirit for your *desires*, for your help with your *studies*, for guiding your *prayers*, for helping you get Jesus' faith so you can *believe*, for making sure you have God's *love*, and for empowering you to take *faith-action* with Jesus. The answer: The Holy Spirit is going to help you do it through six Biblical principles.

2. LEARN That You ALREADY Have The DESIRE
Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I WANT to do I do not do, but what I HATE I do. If you **want** to do good but are failing to do good, you have the Christian attitude but are using the wrong procedures. If you **hate** doing wrong but are doing wrong anyway, you have the Christian attitude but are using the wrong procedures for living the Victorious Christian life. As long as you have this Romans 7:15 *desire* of **want** and **hate**, you are a true Christian. You are a new or untrained Christian; but, you are a true Christian.

3. QUIT Using Human Effort And World Training
As a new or untrained Christian, you don't always obey the Bible because you have been applying human effort, world training, and are being controlled by your body. You are either a new Christian who hasn't had time to learn how to live the Christian life. Or, you are an untrained Christian who hasn't had a mature Christian teach you how to live the Christian life. You are fulfilling the first of The Six Biblical Principles by having the *desire* of **want** and **hate**, you just need the second principle in the six principles. It is *study* on how to move on from here.

4. LEARN That You Have A Sinful Nature
Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the DESIRE to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out. Christianity only works through the Holy Spirit and Jesus' power. You will *never* be able to live the Christian life on your own. **Mat 11:28 (NIV) Come to Me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from Me YOU can do nothing.** *This* is how Christianity works!

5. LEARN That You WERE Under An Old Law
Rom 8:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, BECAUSE through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life SET ME FREE from the law of sin and death. New and untrained Christians fail a lot; but, praise God, they keep having that vital *desire*-attitude of **wanting** to do good and **hating** the fact they are doing wrong, bad, or evil. Prior to salvation and justification, you were governed by the laws of your conscience. Every time you sinned against the Holy Spirit's laws spoken into your conscience, you were made spiritually dead. Sin kept you separated from God; you were *condemned*.

6. LEARN That You ARE NOW Under A NEW Law
Since you have been saved and justified through Jesus, **the law of the Spirit of life set** you **free from the law of sin and death. The law of sin and death** required *you* to do what is right and not do what is wrong. **The law of the Spirit of life** requires that *you* join or cooperate with the Holy Spirit in doing what is right and not doing what is wrong.

7. LEARN That The Holy Spirit Gives YOU Power
Rom 8:13 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if BY the Spirit YOU put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live. If you allow Jesus to teach you how to cooperate with the Holy Spirit, you will start doing those good things you **want** to do. And, you will stop doing those wrong, bad, and evil things you **hate** doing. That gives you the results you have been trying to get through other procedures.

How Do You Get The Holy Spirit's Power?

This Is The Way Christianity Works!

1. Change Your Faith, Dependency, Trust, And Reliance

Rom 8:3-4 (NIV) For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law <u>might be fully met in us</u>, WHO do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit. Now, let Jesus break this down for you; He will help you understand how Christianity works by using the parts of this passage.

2. Learn That The Law Of Sin And Death Required YOU To Do It

For what the law was powerless to do: All **the law of sin and death** can do is tell you what is right or wrong. It has no authority or power to make you do it; this is because you have a God-given free will. So, since the law can't give you the power you need to live it, all it can do is make you aware of the fact that you are sinning. Then when you use human effort and world training, you find out that *they,* like the law, also lack the power to accomplish it; that causes you to fail every time. Human effort can't help you and the old law can't help you.

3. Learn That YOU Can't Do It BECAUSE
You Have A Sinful Nature In Your Body

For what the law was powerless to do <u>in that it was weakened by THE SINFUL NATURE</u>: You have a very powerful enemy located in your body. It is animalistic, selfish, insensitive, demanding, and unloving. The Bible calls this drive inside your body "a sinful nature." **Rom 7:22-23 (NIV) For in my inner being I delight in God's law; but I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind <u>and making me a prisoner</u> of the law of sin at work within my members.** Let Jesus quickly explain this sinful nature to you:

- **For in my inner being I delight in God's law:** This is you, the spirit being; and, this is where your *desire* of **want** and **hate** are.

- **But I see another law at work in the members of my body:** This is that **sinful nature** in your body that is animalistic, selfish, insensitive, demanding, and unloving.

- **Waging war against the law of my mind:** Your *mind* is in your spirit or inner being; it is what is **delighting in God's law.** The **sinful nature** in your body is **waging war against the law of** your **mind.**

- **And making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my [body] members:** Bad news, because all you have known is how to use human effort and world training, you have been losing the battle, like all the rest of us. But, good news, you are starting to take the six steps into The Six Biblical Principles that the Holy Spirit will empower you to use. You *have* the first step of *desire* of **want** and **hate**; and, you are applying the second step of *study*.

4. Learn That You Now Have Access To The Power
For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, <u>God did by sending His Own Son</u>: Without Jesus, you were doomed; but, through Jesus' salvation and justification you were provided with a clean, perfect record with God. That gave you all the rights and privileges of a child of God. You now have *direct* access to God and all He has to offer. That perfect record also gave you direct access to the power of the Holy Spirit. But, because you don't know some vital, Biblical truths, you are living in the Romans chapter seven life. However, step-by-step you are *studying* and moving into the Romans chapter eight life.

5. Learn How To Take Advantage Of Jesus' Life
For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son <u>in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering</u>: When you accepted Jesus' death as your death to all your past, present, and future sins, you also accepted Jesus' life of being raised from the dead as your life. **Gal 2:20 (NIV) <u>I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me</u>. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.** The Holy Spirit is giving you the power-life of Jesus. That empowers you to win over your issues with life and every other problem.

6. Learn How To Take Advantage Of Having DIRECT Access To God
For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. <u>And so He condemned sin in sinful man</u>. Now, let Jesus help you understand what His condemning **sin in sinful man** means:

1. Because of what Jesus did in your place, you were allowed to accept His death and resurrection as your death and your life.

2. Because you accepted His death and resurrection as your death and your life, you now have a clean, perfect record with God.

3. Because you have a clean, perfect record with God. You have the Holy Spirit living inside your body.

4. Because you have the Holy Spirit living inside your body, you have *direct* access to all God has to offer you.

5. Because you have direct access to all God has to offer you, you can allow Jesus to teach you how to take advantage of it.

7. Learn That The Law Is Your Friend
For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law <u>might be fully met in us</u>.

Your clean, perfect record with God gave you direct access to all your heavenly Father has to offer **IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in** *you*! In other words, your clean, perfect record gradually starts becoming a reality in your life. All those things you are currently being credited for, in your perfect record, through grace and mercy will start flowing out of you into your relationships with yourself and those around you. The laws of God were pointing you in the right direction, you just didn't know how to apply The Six Biblical Principles in order to getting it flowing into and through your life.

8. Learn That The Sinful Nature Is Your Enemy
For what the law was powerless to do <u>in that it was weakened by the sinful nature</u>, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, <u>WHO do not live according to the sinful nature</u>: All your emotions that are negative, hurtful, and damaging are now being brought under your control through the power of the Holy Spirit. Even though you can't actually change your heart that is producing emotions that are debilitating, hindering, and controlling you, you and the Holy Spirit can crowd them out with emotions that are healing, empowering, and setting you free.

WHO do not live according to the sinful nature: You might be thinking that **the sinful nature** only deals with murder, hate, cheating, lying, or coveting other people's things. **The sinful nature** involves *all* those things that are hurting you. If you **live according to the sinful nature,** it will produce emotions of depression, discouragement, anger, frustration, greed, covetousness, desires for revenge, and all sorts of negative emotions in your heart. Letting Jesus teach you how to stop living according to **the sinful nature** will empower you to submit your emotions to Him. He will give you positive emotions that will fill your day with love, joy, excitement, happiness, and positive expectations.

9. Learn How To Live According To The Holy Spirit
For what the law was powerless to do <u>in that it was weakened by the sinful nature</u>, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, WHO do not live according to the sinful nature <u>but according to the Spirit</u>:

1. The first step into living **according to the Spirit** is to *desire* to submit your emotions to Jesus.

2. The second step into living **according to the Spirit** is to learn how to submit your emotions to Jesus through the *study* of the Bible.

3. The third step into living **according to the Spirit** is to *pray* and ask God to empower you to submit your emotions to Jesus.

That is what you and Jesus will be doing next; you and Jesus are currently applying the principle of *study* into living **according to the Spirit.** Next, in the Prayer Pages, you and Jesus will work together to *pray* and ask God to empower you to **live according to the Spirit.**

You have the *desire* of **want** and **hate**. You are currently *studying* these Biblical truths with Jesus in these Truth Pages; and next, you will be *praying* to Jesus and asking Him to empower you to **live according to the Spirit** in the Prayer Pages. Can you see how The Six Biblical Principles direct your attention to God rather than you having to apply your world training or human effort to living **according to the Spirit**?

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Seven

Obey The Bible And You Will Be Healed
How Do I Do What The Bible Says?

1. I APPLY The Six Biblical Principles

Jesus, I am struggling with life and I want God's help with it. Help me believe that God wants to help me; but, He wants to do it through a special relationship with me. Make it clear to me that He requires me to get His help by me giving up human effort and world training. He want me to start looking to the Holy Spirit for my *desires*, for my help with my *studies*, for guiding my *prayers*, for helping me get Your faith so I can *believe*, for making sure I have God's *love*, and for empowering me to take *faith-action* with You. Teach me that the answer is: The Holy Spirit is going to help me do it through these six Biblical principles.

2. I LEARN That I ALREADY Have The DESIRE

Jesus, teach me that at this point in my spiritual growth, I HAVE THE DESIRE of WANT and HATE: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I WANT to do I do not do, but what I HATE I do.** Make it clear to me that if I **want** to do good but am failing to do good, I have the Christian attitude but am using the wrong procedures. If I **hate** doing wrong but am doing wrong anyway, I have the Christian attitude but am using the wrong procedures for living the Victorious Christian life. Help me understand that as long as I have this Romans 7:15 *desire* of **want** and **hate**, I am a true Christian. I am a new or untrained Christian; but, I am a true Christian.

3. I QUIT Using Human Effort And World Training

Jesus, show me that as a new or untrained Christian, I can't always obey the Bible because I apply human effort, world training, and am being controlled by my body. I am either a new Christian who hasn't had time to learn how to live the Christian life. Or, I am an untrained Christian who hasn't had a mature Christian teach me how to live the Christian life. I am fulfilling the first of The Six Biblical Principles by having the *desire of* **want** *and* **hate,** I just need the second principle in The Six Biblical Principles of *study* on how to move from here.

4. I LEARN That I Have A Sinful Nature

Jesus, **I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in MY SINFUL NATURE. For I have the DESIRE to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out (Rom 7:18).** Teach me that Christianity only works through the Holy Spirit and Your power. I will *never* be able to live the Christian life on my own. Jesus, I **come to** You**,** because I am **weary and burdened, give** me **rest (Mat 11:28).** Jesus, You are **the vine;** I am **the branch. If** I **remain in** You **and** You **in** me, I **will bear much fruit; apart from** You I **can do nothing (John 15:5).** Teach me that this is how Christianity works!

5. I LEARN That I WAS Under An Old Law

Jesus, because of Your salvation and justification, **therefore, there is now no condemnation for** since I am **in** You, **BECAUSE through** You, **Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life SET ME FREE from the law of sin and death (Rom 8:1-2).** Jesus, make it clear to me that new and untrained Christians fail a lot; but, praise God, I keep having that vital *desire*-attitude of **wanting** to do good and *hating* the fact I am doing wrong, bad, or evil. Teach me that prior to salvation and justification, I was governed by the laws of my conscience. Every time I sinned against the Holy Spirit's laws spoken into my conscience, I was made spiritually dead. Sin kept me separated from God; I was *condemned*.

6. I LEARN That I AM NOW Under A NEW Law

Jesus, show me that since I have been saved and justified through You, **the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death. The law of sin and death** required *me* to do what is right and not do what is wrong. **The law of the Spirit of life** requires that I join or cooperate with the Holy Spirit in doing what is right and not doing what is wrong. Help me join the Holy Spirit in this process.

7. I LEARN That The Holy Spirit Gives ME Power

Jesus, make it clear to me that **if** I **live according to the sinful nature,** I **will die; but if BY the Spirit** I **put to death the misdeeds of the body,** I **will live (Rom 8:13).** Teach me how to cooperate with the Holy Spirit so I will start doing those good things I **want** to do. And, empower me to stop doing those wrong, bad, and evil things I **hate** doing. Let that give me the results that I have been trying to get through other procedures.

How Do I Get The Holy Spirit's Power?

This Is The Way Christianity Works!

1. I Change My Faith, Dependency, Trust, And Reliance

Jesus, teach me that **what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by** my **sinful nature, God did by sending** You, **His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in** me a **sinful person, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in** me**, WHO** is **not living according to** my **sinful nature but according to the Spirit (Rom 8:3-4).** NOW Jesus, break this down for me; help me understand how Christianity works by using the parts of this passage.

2. I Learn That The Law Of Sin And Death Required ME To Do It

For what the law was powerless to do: Jesus, teach me that all **the law of sin and death** can do is tell me what is right or wrong. It has no authority or power to make me do it; this is because I have a God-given free will. So, since the law can't give me the power I need to live it, all it can do is make me aware of the fact that I am sinning. Then when I use human effort and world training, I find out that *they* lack the power to accomplish it; that causes me to fail every time. Human effort can't help me and the old law can't help me.

3. I Learn That I Can't Do It BECAUSE I Have A Sinful Nature In My Body

For what the law was powerless to do <u>in that it was weakened by THE SINFUL NATURE</u>: Jesus, teach me that I have a very powerful enemy located in my body. It is animalistic, selfish, insensitive, demanding, and unloving. Teach me that the Bible calls this drive inside my body "a **sinful nature**."

Jesus, **in my inner being I delight in God's law; but I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind <u>and making me a prisoner</u> of the law of sin at work within my members (Rom 7:22-23).** Since this is what I have been experiencing, quickly explain this sinful nature to me:

- **For in my inner being I delight in God's law:** Teach me that this is *me*, the spirit being; and, this is where my *desire* of **want** and **hate** are.

- **But I see another law at work in the members of my body:** Teach me that this is that sinful nature in my body that is animalistic, selfish, insensitive, demanding, and unloving.

- **Waging war against the law of my mind:** Teach me that my *mind* is in my spirit or inner being; it is what is **delighting in God's law.** Also teach me that the **sinful nature** in my body is **waging war against the law of my mind.**

- **And making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my [bodily] members:** Jesus, this is bad news, because all I have known is how to use human effort and world training, I have been losing the battle, like all the rest of humans. But, thanks to You I have good news; I am starting to take the six steps into The Six Biblical Principles that the Holy Spirit will empower me to use. Show me that I *have* the first step of *desire* of **want** and **hate**; and, I am now applying the second step of *study*.

4. I Learn That I Now Have Access To The Power

For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, <u>God did by sending His Own Son</u>: Jesus, without You, I was doomed; but, through Your salvation and justification I was provided with a clean, perfect record with God. That gave me all the rights and privileges of a child of God. Make it clear to me that I now have *direct* access to God and all He has to offer. Teach me that, that perfect record also gave me *direct* access to the power of the Holy Spirit. But, because I don't know some vital, Biblical truths, I am living in the Romans chapter seven life. However, step-by-step I am *studying* and moving into the Romans chapter eight life.

5. I Learn How To Take Advantage Of Jesus' Life

For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son <u>in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering</u>: Jesus, help me understand that when I accepted Your death as my death to all my past, present, and future sins, I also accepted Your life of being raised from the dead as my life. Jesus, this is may statement of faith: **I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but** You **live in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in** You, **the Son of God, Who loved me and gave** Yourself **for me (Gal 2:20).** Teach me that the Holy Spirit is giving me Your power-life. That empowers me to win over my issues with life and every other problem.

6. I Learn How To Take Advantage Of Having DIRECT Access To God

For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. <u>And so He condemned sin in sinful man</u>. I now let You help me understand what Your condemning **sin in sinful man** means:

1. Because of what You did in my place, You made it possible for me to accept Your death and resurrection as my death and my life.

2. Because I accepted Your death and resurrection as my death and my life, I now have a clean, perfect record with God.

3. Because I have a clean, perfect record with God. I have the Holy Spirit living inside my body.

4. Because I have the Holy Spirit living inside my body, I have *direct* access to all God has to offer me.

5. Because I have *direct* access to all God has to offer me, I can allow You to teach me how to take advantage of it.

7. I Learn That The Law Is My Friend

For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law <u>might be fully met in us</u>.

Jesus, make it clear to me that my clean, perfect record with God gave me *direct* access to all my heavenly Father has to offer **IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in** *me*! In other words, my clean, perfect record gradually starts becoming a reality in my life. All those things I am currently being credited for, in my perfect record, through grace and mercy will start flowing out of me into my relationships with myself and those around me. Teach me that the laws of God were pointing me in the right direction, I just didn't know how to apply The Six Biblical Principles in order to getting it flowing into and through my life.

8. I Learn That The Sinful Nature Is My Enemy

For what the law was powerless to do <u>in that it was weakened by the sinful nature</u>, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, <u>WHO do not live according to the sinful nature</u>: Jesus, teach me that all my emotions that are negative, hurtful, and damaging are now being brought under my control through the power of the Holy Spirit. Even though I can't actually change my heart that is producing emotions that are debilitating, hindering, and controlling me, I and the Holy Spirit can crowd them out with emotions that are healing, empowering, and setting me free.

WHO do not live according to the sinful nature: Jesus, sometimes I think that **the sinful nature** only deals with murder, hate, cheating, lying, or coveting other people's things. Help me understand that **The sinful nature** involves ALL those things that are hurting me. Show me that if I **live according to the sinful nature,** it will produce emotions of depression, discouragement, anger, frustration, greed, covetousness, desires for revenge, and all sorts of negative emotions in my heart. Jesus, teach me how to stop living according to **the sinful nature** so it will empower me to submit my emotions to You. You will give me positive emotions that will fill my day with love, joy, excitement, happiness, and positive expectations.

9. I Learn How To Live According To The Holy Spirit

For what the law was powerless to do <u>in that it was weakened by the sinful nature</u>, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, WHO do not live according to the sinful nature <u>but according to the Spirit</u>:

1. Jesus, teach me that the first step into living **according to the Spirit** is to *desire* to submit my emotions to You.

2. The second step into living **according to the Spirit** is to learn how to submit my emotions to You through the *study* of the Bible.

3. The third step into living **according to the Spirit** is to *pray* and ask God to empower me to submit my emotions to You.

Teach me that this is what You and I will be doing next; You and I are currently applying the principle of *study* into living **according to the Spirit** Next, in the Prayer Pages, You and I will work together to *pray* and ask God to empower me to **live according to the Spirit.** I have the *desire* of **want** and **hate**. I just *studied* these Biblical truths with You in the Truth Pages; and now, I just *prayed* to You and asked You to empower me to **live according to the Spirit** in these Prayer Pages. Help me see how The Six Biblical Principles direct my attention to God rather than me having to apply my world training or human effort to living **according to the Spirit**.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eight

Dealing With The
Emotions That Are Hurting You

Living The Romans Chapter Eight Life

The Romans chapter eight life is a life where Jesus takes you verse by verse through the chapter and uses it to teach you how to submit to Him and His Holy Spirit. Because the study, Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus, is your first step into a life of submission, you are having to learn two things simultaneously. You are learning how to use The Six Biblical Principles; *and*, you are learning how to submit your emotions to Jesus.

Living According To The Holy Spirit

The Submission Studies

Living according to the Holy Spirit is the way of submission. As you submit all seven areas of your life over to Jesus, you will be **living according to the Holy Spirit.** In the Submission Studies Part One, Jesus is leading you into submitting your emotions, attitudes and character, and your body to Him. In Part Two, He will be leading you into submitting your thoughts, choices and decisions, will-power, and life to Him. The Strategy Studies were step one; and, these Submission Studies are step two in **living according to the Holy Spirit.**

The Romans Chapter Eight
Steps Into Emotional Submission

1. You Are Free From Condemnation

Rom 8:1 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation <u>for those who are in Christ Jesus</u>. Condemnation is a powerful emotional issue; it is a feeling that you have done "something" to separate yourself from God. However, both in Romans chapter seven and in Romans chapter eight you start out with a perfect record *with God*. You have fulfilled the requirements of Romans 10:8-10: **But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is IN your mouth and IN your heart," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming: That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you WILL be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and ARE JUSTIFIED, and it is with your mouth that you confess and ARE SAVED.**

2. You Are Free From The Law Of Sin And Death

Rom 8:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, because through Christ Jesus <u>the law of the Spirit of life SET ME FREE from the law of sin and death</u>. The law of sin and death *required* you to use human effort to do good and stop doing bad. But, **the law of the Spirit of life set** ***you*** **free from the law of sin and death.** Let Jesus empower you to apply The Six Biblical Principles to this truth.

3. You Are Accepting Your Freedom From The Law Of Sin And Death

1. DESIRE: Ask Jesus to empower you to *want* to be free **from the law of sin and death.**

2. STUDY: Ask Him to empower you to *study* how to be free **from the law of sin and death.**

3. PRAY: Ask Him to empower you to *pray* and ask for all those things that will help you to be free **from the law of sin and death.**

4. BELIEVE: Ask Him to give you faith to *believe* He *has* given you freedom **from the law of sin and death.**

5. LOVE: Ask Him to empower you to *love* others enough to be willing to share these truths with them so *they* can be free **from the law of sin and death.**

6. FAITH-ACTION: Ask Him to join you so you can take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that you *are* free **from the law of sin and death.**

4. You Believe The Righteous Requirements
Of The Law Are FULLY Met In You Based On Your Record

Rom 8:3-4 (NIV) For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, IN ORDER THAT <u>the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us</u>, who do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.

In the previous Truth Pages and Prayer Pages, Jesus empowered you to *desire* to live **according to the Spirit,** *study* these verses so you could know how to live **according to the Spirit,** and *pray* and ask for the power to live **according to the Spirit.** Now, you are looking to Jesus to give you the faith to *believe* you *have* the power to live **according to the Spirit.**

The Righteous Requirements Of The Law

FIRST

The righteous requirements of the law *are* **fully met in** *you* because you**, do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.** How? You got a perfect record with God; that *credited* **the righteous requirements of the law** *being* **fully met in** *you* because your perfect record says *you* **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.** So, you start out with this requirement *credited* to your record with God.

Accepting That The Righteous Requirements Of The Law Are Fully Met In Your Record

1. DESIRE: Ask Jesus to empower you to *want* to accept the fact that the righteous requirements of the law are fully met in you because you **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on your perfect record with God.

2. STUDY: Ask Jesus to empower you to *study* and understand the Scriptures that say the righteous requirements of the law are fully met in you because you **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on your perfect record with God.

3. PRAY: Ask Jesus to empower you to *pray* for God's power to accept the fact that the righteous requirements of the law are fully met in you because you **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on your perfect record with God.

4. BELIEVE: Ask Jesus to give you faith so you can *believe* the fact that the righteous requirements of the law are fully met in you because you **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on your perfect record with God.

5. LOVE: Ask Jesus to empower you to *love* others enough to be willing to share these truths with them so *they* can *believe* the fact that the righteous requirements of the law are fully met in them because they **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on their perfect record with God.

6. FAITH-ACTION: Ask Jesus to join you so you can take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that the righteous requirements of the law are fully met in you because you **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on your perfect record with God.

SECOND
The righteous requirements of the law *can be* **fully met in** *you* because you can stop **living according to the sinful nature** and start living **according to the Spirit.** How? As you start taking advantage of your perfect record with God, you use your *direct* access to Him and get His power to be sanctified. These studies and these prayers are to be used by Jesus to empower you to *actually* live out **the righteous requirements of the law** *being* **fully met in** you because His Holy Spirit is giving you power to **not live according to the sinful nature but according to Him, the Spirit.** So, you start out with this requirement credited to your record with God; then you go through The Six Biblical Principles and start growing spiritually (being sanctified) and actually living them.

Accepting That The Righteous Requirements
Of The Law Are STARTING To Be Fully Met In Your Behavior

1. DESIRE: Ask Jesus to empower you to *want* to start living out the righteous requirements of the law so they can be fully met in you because you are *being* empowered to *stop* living according to the sinful nature and *start* living according to the Spirit.

2. STUDY: Ask Jesus to empower you to *study* and understand the Scriptures so they can tell you how to start living out the righteous requirements of the law so they can be fully met in you because you are *being* empowered to *stop* living according to the sinful nature and *start* living according to the Spirit.

3. PRAY: Ask Jesus to empower you to *pray* for God's power to start living out the righteous requirements of the law so they can be fully met in you because you are *being* empowered to *stop* living according to the sinful nature and *start* living according to the Spirit.

4. BELIEVE: Ask Jesus to give you faith so you can *believe* the fact that the righteous requirements of the law can be fully met in you. That He will teach you how to *start* living out the righteous requirements of the law. This will *start* them being fully met in you because you are *being* empowered to *stop* living according to the sinful nature and *start* living according to the Spirit.

5. LOVE: Ask Jesus to empower you to *love* others enough to be willing to share these truths with them so they can *believe* the fact that they too can *start* living out the righteous requirements of the law. This will start them being fully met in others because they are *being* empowered to *stop* living according to the sinful nature and *start* living according to the Spirit.

6. FAITH-ACTION: Ask Jesus to join you so you can take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that the righteous requirements of the law are starting to be fully met in you as you gradually *stop* living according to the sinful nature and gradually *start* living according to the Spirit.

Sanctification (spiritual growth) is a process; it is a gradual change in your *actual* behavior with yourself, other people, and God. Salvation and justification are an experience, an event, a moment of birth. Just like you have a moment or time of birth recorded on your birth certificate, so it is with God when you were born again. But, sanctification is like your natural growth. You have to "do what it takes" to mature, grow, and stay healthy physically. And, you have to "do what it takes" to mature, grow, and stay healthy spiritually.

Sanctification Is A Process

1. You Will Have The Typical Problems

You have been living your life in the realm of Romans chapter seven. You are either a new or untrained Christian; when you struggle with winning over various problems in your life, it is because you haven't fully learned how to live in Romans chapter eight. This doesn't mean you won't have the problems that everyone else has, it means you will be able to face them with the power of Jesus and His Holy Spirit. It means you win over them in many different and powerful ways. Jesus said in **John 16:33 (NIV): "I have told you these things, so that in Me you may have peace. <u>In this world you WILL have trouble</u>. BUT TAKE HEART! I have overcome the world."**

2. You Must Understand Sin And Righteousness

Rom 8:8 (NIV) Those controlled by the sinful nature cannot please God. What actually pleases God? You may have some sort of image of God being One Who has set up some rules that only He can appreciate. However, God set up rules that we all appreciate. Whether God is dealing with money, sex, business, friendships, marriage, emotions, lifestyles, physical issues, or spiritual issues, He is only dealing with what is good for *you* and those *around you*. If money, sex, business, friendships, marriage, family, emotions, lifestyles, physical issues, or spiritual issues are hurting you or those around you, then God labels them sins. If they are blessing you or those around you now but not later, then God also labels them sins. If they are blessing you and those around you now *and* in your future, then God labels them righteousness.

3. You Must Understand Freedom THROUGH Control

Rom 8:9 (NIV) You, however, are controlled not by the sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ. It would be easy for you to misunderstand this word "control." Since you have a God-given free will, you are *only* controlled by the Holy Spirit when you *allow* Him to. You have to allow Him to control you moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. As you are going through your day making decisions, you must decide, <u>at that moment</u>, whether or not you will allow the Holy Spirit to control you. If in that issue you *decide* to allow the Holy Spirit to control that thought, feeling, word, or deed, then at that *moment* you are controlled by the Holy Spirit.

4. You Must Know How To Have Freedom Through Free Will
Rom 8:12 (NIV) Therefore, brothers, <u>we have an obligation</u>--but it is not to the sinful nature, to live according to it. In Romans 7:15 you had the power to do what you wanted even though it seemed like you didn't. **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I WANT to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I HATE <u>I do</u>.** Your *only* problem was that you were "trying" to live the Christian life. The Holy Spirit would speak to your conscience and you would "do your best" to obey Him. You would read the Bible or do a study like this and think <u>you</u> were being asked to make the spiritual changes. However, the more you tried to do spiritual things, the more you failed.

The only freedom you experienced in the Romans chapter seven life was freedom from guilt and sin; this freedom came by you receiving a perfect record with God. Even though you failed to do what you **wanted** to do that was good and failed to stop doing bad things you **hated**, you were still in a right relationship with your heavenly Father. Through grace and mercy, God allowed you to use your God-given free will to **want** and **hate**. And, as long as you used your free will to do that, He kept *crediting* your record with purity and perfection. That kept giving you *direct* access to God. But, now you are wanting to *actually* think, feel, say, and do the right things. And, you are wanting to *actually* stop doing the wrong things; that takes sanctification (spiritual growth).

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Eight

Dealing With The
Emotions That Are Hurting Me

Living The Romans Chapter Eight Life

Jesus, teach me the Romans chapter eight life; take me verse by verse through the chapter and use it to teach me how to submit to You and Your Holy Spirit. Because the study, Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus, is my first step into a life of submission, help me learn two things simultaneously. Teach me how to use The Six Biblical Principles; and, how to submit my emotions to You.

Living According To The Holy Spirit

The Submission Courses

Jesus, help me understand that **living according to the Holy Spirit** is the way of submission. Teach me that as I submit all seven areas of my life over to You, I will be **living according to the Holy Spirit.**

Jesus, help me keep in mind that in the Submission Studies Part One, You are leading me into submitting my emotions, my attitudes and character, my body to You. Then in Part Two, You will be leading me into submitting my thoughts, choices and decisions, will-power, and my life to You. Help me keep in mind that the Strategy Studies were step one; and, these Submission Studies are step two in **living according to the Holy Spirit.**

The Romans Chapter Eight
Steps Into Emotional Submission

1. I Am Free From Condemnation

Jesus, **there is now no condemnation** because I am **in** You, my **Christ Jesus (Rom 8:1).** Help me understand that condemnation is a powerful emotional issue; it is a feeling that I have done "something" to separate myself from God. However, make it clear to me that both in Romans chapter seven and in Romans chapter eight I start out with a perfect record with God. I have fulfilled the requirements of Romans 10:8-10: **But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is IN your mouth and IN your heart," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming: That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you WILL be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and ARE JUSTIFIED, and it is with your mouth that you confess and ARE SAVED.**

2. I Am Free From The Law Of Sin And Death

Jesus, **there is now no condemnation** because I am **in** You, my **Christ Jesus because through** You, my **Christ Jesus <u>the law of the Spirit of life SET ME FREE from the law of sin and death</u>.** Help me understand that this is my second emotional support! Teach me that **The law of sin and death** *required* me to use human effort to do good and stop doing bad. But, **the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death.** Empower me to apply The Six Biblical Principles to this truth.

3. I Am Accepting My Freedom From The Law Of Sin And Death

1. DESIRE: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *want* to be free **from the law of sin and death.**

2. STUDY: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *study* and learn how to be free **from the law of sin and death.**

3. PRAY: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *pray* and ask for all those things that will help me to be free **from the law of sin and death.**

4. BELIEVE: Jesus, I ask You to give me faith to *believe* You *have* given me freedom **from the law of sin and death.**

5. LOVE: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *love* others enough to be willing to share these truths with them so *they* can be free **from the law of sin and death.**

6. FAITH-ACTION: Jesus, I ask You to join me so I can take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that *I am* free **from the law of sin and death.**

4. I Believe The Righteous Requirements Of The Law Are FULLY Met In Me Based On My Record

Jesus, **what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by** my **sinful nature, God did by sending** You, **His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering** for me**. And so He condemned sin in sinful** me**, IN ORDER THAT the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in** me**, who** isn't living **according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit (Rom 8:3-4).** Help me accept this as my third emotional support! Make it clear to me that in the previous Truth Pages and Prayer Pages, You empowered me to *desire* to live **according to the Spirit,** *study* these verses so I could know how to live **according to the Spirit,** and *pray* and ask for Your power to live **according to the Spirit.** Now, I am looking to You to give me the faith to *believe* I *have* the power to live **according to the Spirit.**

The Righteous Requirements Of The Law

FIRST

Jesus, **the righteous requirements of the law** ARE **fully met in me** because I**, do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.** Make it clear to me that this happened because You gave me a perfect record with God; and, that *credited* **the righteous requirements of the law** *being* **fully met in me** because my perfect record says I **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.** So, help me accept the fact that I start out with this requirement *credited* to my record with God.

I Am Accepting That The Righteous Requirements Of The Law ARE Fully Met In Me Through My Record

1. DESIRE: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *want* to accept the fact that **the righteous requirements of the law** are **fully met in** me because I **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on my clean, perfect record with God.

2. STUDY: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *study* and understand the Scriptures that say **the righteous requirements of the law are fully met in** me because I **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on my clean, perfect record with God.

3. PRAY: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *pray* for God's power to accept the fact that **the righteous requirements of the law** are **fully met in** me because I **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on my clean, perfect record with God.

4. BELIEVE: Jesus, I ask You to give me faith so I can *believe* the fact that **the righteous requirements of the law** are **fully met in** me because I **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on my clean, perfect record with God.

5. LOVE: Jesus, I ask You to empower me to *love* others enough to be willing to share these truths with them so *they* can *believe* the fact that **the righteous requirements of the law** are **fully met in** them because they **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on their clean, perfect record with God.

6. FAITH-ACTION: Jesus, I ask You to join me so I can take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that **the righteous requirements of the law** are **fully met in** me because I **do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,** based on my clean, perfect record with God.

SECOND

Jesus, teach me that **the righteous requirements of the law** *can be* **fully met in** me because I can *actually* stop **living according to the sinful nature** and can *actually* start living **according to the Spirit.** Teach me how this is possible; show me that as I start taking advantage of my clean, perfect record with God, I can use my *direct* access to Him and get His power to be sanctified.

Jesus, help me understand that these studies and these prayers are being used by You to empower me to *actually* live out **the righteous requirements of the law.** And that they are *being* **fully met in** me because Your Holy Spirit is giving ME power to **not live according to the sinful nature but according to** Him, **the Spirit.** Show me that I start out with this requirement *credited* to my record with God; then I go through The Six Biblical Principles and start growing spiritually (being sanctified).

I Accept That The Righteous Requirements Of The Law Are STARTING To Be Fully Met In My Behavior

1. DESIRE: Jesus, empower me to *want* to start living out **the righteous requirements of the law** so they can be **fully met in** me because I am *being* given power to *stop* living **according to the sinful nature** and *start* living **according to the Spirit.**

2. STUDY: Jesus, empower me to *study* and understand the Scriptures so they can tell me HOW to start living out **the righteous requirements of the law** so they can be **fully met in** me because I am *being* given power to *stop* living **according to the sinful nature** and *start* living **according to the Spirit.**

3. PRAY: Jesus, empower me to *pray* and ask for God's power to start living out **the righteous requirements of the law** so they can be **fully met in** me because I am *being* strengthened to *stop* living **according to the sinful nature** and *start* living **according to the Spirit.**

4. BELIEVE: Jesus, give me faith so I can *believe* the fact that **the righteous requirements of the law** *can* be **fully met in** me. Teach me how to start living out **the righteous requirements of the law.** This will *start* them being **fully met in** me because I am *being* strengthened to *stop* living **according to the sinful nature** and *starting* to live **according to the Spirit.**

5. LOVE: Jesus, empower me to *love* others enough to be willing to share these truths with them so they can *believe* the fact that they too can start living out **the righteous requirements of the law.** This will *start* them being **fully met in** others because they are *being* strengthened to *stop* living **according to the sinful nature** and *start* living **according to the Spirit.**

6. FAITH-ACTION: Jesus, join me so I can take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that **the righteous requirements of the law** are starting to be **fully met in** me as I gradually stop living **according to the sinful nature** and gradually start living **according to the Spirit.**

Jesus, teach me that sanctification (spiritual growth) is a process; it is a gradual change in my *actual* behavior with myself, other people, and God. Teach me that salvation and justification are an experience, an event, a moment of birth. Just like I have a moment or time of birth recorded on my birth certificate, so it is with God when I was born again. Help me see that sanctification is like my natural growth. I have to "do what it takes" to mature, grow, and stay healthy physically. And, I have to "do what it takes" to mature, grow, and stay healthy spiritually.

Sanctification Is A Process

1. I Will Have The Typical Problems

Jesus, I have been living my life in the realm of Romans chapter seven. I am either a new or untrained Christian; when I struggle with winning over various problems in my life, make it clear to me that it is because I haven't fully learned how to live in Romans chapter eight. Show me that this doesn't mean I won't have the problems that everyone else has, it means I will be able to face them with Your power and Your Holy Spirit. It means I win over them in many different and powerful ways. You said in **John 16:33 (NIV): "I have told you these things, so that in Me you may have peace. <u>In this world you WILL have trouble</u>. BUT TAKE HEART! I have overcome the world."**

2. I Must Understand Sin And Righteousness

Jesus, teach me that if I am **controlled by the sinful nature** I **cannot please God (Rom 8:8).** Teach me what actually pleases God. Help me see that sometimes I have some sort of image of God being One Who has set up some rules that only He can appreciate. However, help me understand that God set up rules that we all appreciate. Explain to me that whether God is dealing with money, sex, business, friendships, marriage, emotions, lifestyles, physical issues, or spiritual issues, He is only dealing with what is good for *me* and those *around me*.

If money, sex, business, friendships, marriage, family, emotions, lifestyles, physical issues, or spiritual issues are hurting me or those around me, then God labels them sins. If they are blessing me or those around me now but not later, then God also labels them sins. If they are blessing me and those around me now *and* in my future, then God labels them righteousness.

3. I Must Understand Freedom THROUGH Control

Jesus, I**, however, am controlled not by the sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in** me**. And if** I do **not have the Spirit of Christ,** I do **not belong to Christ.** Show me that it would be easy for me to misunderstand this word "control." Since I have a God-given free will, I am *only* controlled by the Holy Spirit when I allow Him to. Teach me that I have to *allow* Him to control me moment by moment and issue by issue. As I am going through my day making decisions, I must decide, at that moment, whether or not I will allow the Holy Spirit to control me. If in that issue I *decide* to allow the Holy Spirit to control that thought, feeling, word, or deed, then at that *moment* I am controlled by the Holy Spirit.

4. I Must Know How To Have Freedom Through Free Will

Jesus, teach me that I **have an obligation--but it is not to the sinful nature, to live according to it (Rom 8:12).** Make it clear to me that in Romans 7:15 I had the power to do what I wanted even though it seemed like I didn't. In my **Romans 7:15** live **I** did **not understand what I** did **. For what I WANTED to do I** did **not do, but what I HATED I** did. Show me that my *only* problem was that I was "trying" to live the Christian life. The Holy Spirit would speak to my conscience and I would "do my best" to obey Him. I would read the Bible or do a study like this and think I was being asked to make the spiritual changes. Make it clear to me that the more I tried to do spiritual things, the more I failed.

Jesus, teach me that the only freedom I experienced in the Romans chapter seven life was freedom from guilt and sin; this freedom came by me receiving a clean, perfect record with God. Even though I failed to do what I **wanted** to do that was good and failed to stop doing bad things I **hated**, I was still in a right relationship with my heavenly Father. Through grace and mercy, God allowed me to use my God-given free will to **want** and **hate**. And make it clear to me that as long as I used my free will to do that, He kept *crediting* my record with purity and perfection. That kept giving me *direct* access to God. But, now I am wanting to *actually* think, feel, say, and do the right things. And, I am wanting to *actually* stop doing the wrong things; show me that, that takes sanctification (spiritual growth).

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Nine

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus

1. Identify Your Negative Emotions
Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? When you give something your very best and you fail, it can cause you a lot of negative emotions. When you have exhausted all your training, understanding, skills, talents, and abilities and you still fail, you can get very emotional about it. You can experience hopelessness, helplessness, frustration, anxiety, fear, anger, guilt, shame, and a whole lot of other emotions. So, step one, you are coming to Jesus to be set free from thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds that you are *still* having trouble with.

2. Be Aware Of Your Negative Results
Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I WANT to do I do not do, but what I HATE I do. When you came to Jesus, you sure didn't expect to experience confusion. The problem you face with Christianity is, you have been living life for quite some time. As long as you weren't a Christian, you *couldn't* learn Biblical principles. **1 Cor 2:14 (NIV) The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.** So, step two, now that you have become a Christian, you are learning *how* to stop using human effort and world training to live the Christian life.

3. Die To Your Old Emotions
John 12:24 (NIV) I tell you the truth, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds. Just imagine a new, little peach tree; it started out as a peach pit. The peach "seed" had to be placed in the ground and be buried there. That is like you having to take the "seed" of your body and consider it crucified with Jesus. It is you *believing* that you were buried with Jesus in the grave. **Gal 2:20a (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live....** *Believing* you died and was buried with Jesus is your third step into submitting your emotions to Jesus.

4. Living So You Can Bear New Emotions
John 11:25 (NIV) Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me will live, even though he dies. Just like the peach pit or peach seed had to be buried in the ground in order to come alive as a new, little peach tree, so you had to be buried with Jesus so you could come alive as a Christian. **Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me.** *Believing* you are now alive through Jesus' life is your fourth step into submitting your emotions to Him.

5. Having The Potential But Not The Fruit

2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! The little peach tree is no longer a peach pit; **the old has gone, the new has come!** As a peach pit, it couldn't bear peaches; it didn't even have the potential of bearing peaches. But now, it *is* a peach tree and has the potential of bearing fruit. But, as a new, little peach tree, it hasn't grown enough to start bearing peaches. It needs time to grow roots and branches; all the resources of the ground, water, and sunshine need to be absorbed into its roots so it can *grow*. That is what you are doing; so, you are growing in spiritual things. This is your fifth step into submitting your emotions to Jesus.

6. "Doing What It Takes"

2 Tim 2:15 (AKJV) Study to show yourself approved to God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. As the little peach tree continues to grow, its potential for bearing peaches grows. But, if anything bad happens to the soil around its roots, or if it stops getting enough water, or if something gets in the way of it getting enough sun, it can wither and die. The little peach tree doesn't have any control over these things; but, you do!

Jesus said in **John 15:5 (NIV): "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from Me you can do nothing."** Why does Jesus say: **"If a man remains in Me"?** Unlike the little peach tree, you have a God-given free will. You can *decide* to not get enough spiritual nutrients, spiritual water, and spiritual sun. Step six: Keep growing spiritually by staying connected to Jesus!

7. Yield To Your New Emotions

Gal 5:22 (NIV) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. *If the* little peach tree continues to get plenty of nutrients from the soil, water, sun, and protection, it *will* grow into a mature peach tree and bear peaches. The little peach tree doesn't have to do anything special; it just has to absorb all these things into it and the peaches will come. As you get the spiritual nutrients, spiritual water, spiritual sun, and protection from Jesus, **the fruit of the Spirit,** which **is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control** will automatically grow out of you.

If a man remains in Me and I in him, he WILL bear much fruit; apart from Me you can do nothing: Just like it is natural for the little peach tree to bear peaches, just like it doesn't have to "do its best," "try real hard," or "believe in itself," **apart from** Jesus **YOU can do nothing.** You are learning how to *be* so you can cooperate with Jesus and then *do*. Step seven: Yield to the fruit of the Spirit.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Nine

1. I Am Identifying My Negative Emotions

Jesus, help me feel like this about my negative emotions: **Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death?** When I gave this Christian life my very best and failed, it caused me a lot of negative emotions. When I exhausted all my training, understanding, skills, talents, and abilities and I still failed, I got very emotional about it. I experienced hopelessness, helplessness, frustration, anxiety, fear, anger, guilt, shame, and a whole lot of other emotions. So, help me take step one and come to You to be set free from thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds that I am *still* having trouble with.

2. I Am Aware Of My Negative Results

Jesus, help me see that human effort and world training are failing me. Help me feel like this: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do.** When I came to You, I didn't expect to experience confusion. But, teach me that the problem I face with Christianity is, I have been living life for quite some time. Make it clear to me that as long as I wasn't a Christian, I *couldn't* learn Biblical principles. **1 Cor 2:14 (NIV) The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.** So, empower me to take step two; now that I have become a Christian, help me learn HOW to stop using human effort and world training to live the Christian life.

3. I Have Died To My Old Emotions

Jesus, teach me how to consider your death as my death: **John 12:24 (NIV) I tell you the truth, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds.** Help me see myself as a new, little peach tree; it started out as a peach pit. The peach "seed" had to be placed in the ground and be buried there. Teach me that, that is like me having to take the "seed" of my body and consider it crucified with You. Empower me to *believe* that I was buried with You in the grave. **Gal 2:20a (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live....** Empower me to *believe* that I died and was buried with You. Help me see that this is me taking my third step into submitting my emotions to You.

4. I Am Living So I Can Bear New Emotions

John 11:25 (NIV) Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me <u>will live, even though he dies</u>. Jesus, teach me that just like the peach pit or peach seed had to be buried in the ground in order to come alive as a new, little peach tree, so I had to be buried with You so I could come alive as a Christian. **Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, <u>but Christ lives in me</u>.** Empower me to *believe* I am now alive through Your life. Show me that I have now taken my fourth step into submitting my emotions to You.

5. I Have The Potential But Not The Fruit

Jesus, help me see that I am now a new child of God: **2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!** Teach me that the little peach tree is no longer a peach pit; **the old has gone, the new has come!** Help me see that as a peach pit, it couldn't bear peaches; it didn't even have the potential of bearing peaches. But now, it *is* a peach tree and has the potential of bearing fruit. But, as a new, little peach tree, it hasn't grown enough to start bearing peaches. It needs time to grow roots and branches; all the resources of the ground, water, and sunshine need to be absorbed into its roots so it can *grow*. Teach me that, that is what I am doing; I am growing in spiritual things. Show me that I am currently taking the fifth step into submitting my emotions to You.

6. I Am "Doing What It Takes"

Jesus, empower me to devote myself to studying the Bible: **2 Tim 2:15 (AKJV) <u>Study to show yourself approved to God</u>, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.** Teach me that as the little peach tree continues to grow, its potential for bearing peaches grows. But, if anything bad happens to the soil around its roots, or if it stops getting enough water, or if something gets in the way of it getting enough sun, it can wither and die. Teach me that the little peach tree doesn't have any control over these things; but, I do! You said in **John 15:5 (NIV): "I am the vine; you are the branches. <u>If a man remains in Me</u> and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from Me you can do nothing."** Help me understand why You say: **"If a man remains in Me".** Help me see that unlike the little peach tree, I have a God-given free will. I can *decide* to not get enough spiritual nutrients, spiritual water, and spiritual sun. Empower me to take step six and keep growing spiritually!

7. I Am Yielding To My New Emotions

Jesus, empower me to yield to the fruit of the Spirit: **Gal 5:22 (NIV) But <u>the fruit of the Spirit</u> is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law.** Show me that IF THE little peach tree continues to get plenty of nutrients from the soil, water, sun, and protection, it *will* grow into a mature peach tree and bear peaches. The little peach tree doesn't have to do anything special; it just has to absorb all these things into it and the peaches will come. Make it clear to me that as I continue to get the spiritual nutrients, spiritual water, spiritual sun, and protection from You, **the fruit of the Spirit,** which **is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control** will automatically grow out of me.

Jesus, **If** I **remain in** You **and** You **in** me**,** I **WILL bear much fruit; <u>apart from</u>** You I **<u>can do nothing</u>:** Teach me that just like it is natural for the little peach tree to bear peaches, just like it doesn't have to "do its best," "try real hard," or "believe in itself," **apart from** YOU **i can do nothing.** Empower me to *be* so I can cooperate with You and then *do*. Empower me to take step seven and yield to the fruit of the Spirit.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Ten

"Doing What It Takes"

How To Live The Victorious Christian Life

Romans 7:15-25 has one main message: Human effort, world training, or satanic influence will *not* work in living the Victorious Christian Life. But, new and untrained Christians have only learned human effort, world training, and satanic influence. If the new Christian is properly cared for, their life in Romans chapter seven can be short. The mature Christians will allow Jesus to work through them so they can *immediately* start leading them into the Romans chapter eight life of the Spirit. So, let Jesus show you how to "do what it takes" to submit your emotions to Him.

Getting Jesus' Help With Your Emotions

Some Things You Need To Learn

Jesus is willing to help you with your issues with life. But, the problem with getting Jesus' help *with anything* is understanding how life with Jesus works. Jesus is teaching you that there are seven major areas where you need His help. You need to submit your emotions, your attitudes and character, your body, your thoughts, your choices and decisions, your will-power, and your life to Him. So, since you need submission training in these seven areas, Jesus wants to help you understand how to have a successful relationship with Him.

The Six Biblical Principles

Six Mandatory Requirements In Jesus' Relationship

1. DESIRE: Jesus honors your God-given free will all the time; He will only do what you *desire* Him to do. You must *desire* to submit your emotions to Jesus.

2. STUDY: Jesus will only use Bible principles you are familiar with; if you haven't *studied* and learned a Bible principle, He won't use it. You must *studied* and learn how to submit your emotions to Jesus; which is what you are doing now.

3. PRAY: Jesus won't help you with anything you don't *pray* and ask Him to help you with; you have to *pray* and invite Him into helping you submit your emotions to Him.

4. BELIEVE: You can only get power-faith from Jesus. Human faith won't work in Christianity. Jesus' faith empowers you to *believe* and be sure He *has* given you His power to submit your emotions to Him. So, now it is time for you to **fix** your **eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of** your **faith (Heb 12:2).** Once you can know and feel that Jesus has given you the power to submit your emotions to Him, you are ready to move on.

5. LOVE: Jesus requires that *everything* be based on *God's love*; human love won't work in Christianity. If you try to get Jesus to help you with submitting your emotions for selfish reasons that are only beneficial to you, He won't do it.

6. FAITH-ACTION: Jesus requires that you *actually* do it, if you know how to submit your emotions to Jesus, understand what it means to submit your emotions to Jesus, and know how to apply submitting your emotions to Jesus to your life but you don't do it, you will fail; you must take *faith-action*.

The Fruit Of The Spirit

Nine Emotions To Yield To

Once you start living The Six Biblical Principles, you will get a greater degree of Jesus' power-relationship. This power-relationship with Jesus will help your yield to the emotions of **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control.** These are the Holy Spirit's power-emotions that Jesus is wanting to put in you. They are what He wants you to submit to so you will have emotions that empower you to live **The Victorious Christian Life.**

Bearing Emotional Fruit Naturally

Gal 5:22-23 (NIV) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. A little peach tree doesn't have to *desire* to bear peaches because it doesn't have a God-given free will. But, it does have to absorb nutrients and water from the soil, power from the sun, and carbon dioxide from the air. And, it needs someone to protect it from diseases and bugs. If it does get all these things in proper proportions, at the proper time it will bear peaches <u>because it is a peach tree</u>.

You Are A Child Of God
Desire, study, pray, believe, love, and take faith-action are The Six Biblical Principles that you need in proper proportions. **1 Cor 6:19 (NIV) Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, Who is in you, Whom you have received from God? You are not your own.** Since the Holy Spirit is in you, if you get all your spiritual needs met, you will bear **the fruit of the Spirit.** These emotions will flow out of you because they are in you.

If you ask God to empower you with the Holy Spirit's desire, empower you to study the Bible, empower you to pray to God, empower you to believe you have what you have been praying for, empower you to love others enough to share your breakthroughs with others, and empower you to take faith-action, that will be your next step into submitting your emotions to Jesus.

Emotions To Live By
If you start your day with **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control,** you will be able to face problems and difficulties with great power. If you are depressed, discouraged, frustrated, angry, upset, or feeling hopeless, you will face even your good days with weakness and inadequacies. The power-emotions of the Holy Spirit not only help you in eternity, they help you succeed now.

Yielding To The Fruit Of The Spirit

You ARE A Child Of God
A peach tree doesn't have to do special things to produce peaches; it produces peaches because it is a peach tree. You don't have to do anything special to produce **the fruit of the Spirit,** you just have to yield to them. You are a child of God, you *can* allow them to flow in through you naturally. But, because you have a God-given free will, as a Christian, you can resist them. You have the God-given right to yield to depression, discouragement, hatred, frustration, anger, fear, doubt, and helplessness. You don't have to automatically produce **the fruit of the Spirit,** you can choose to submit to other emotions.

Using The Six Biblical Principles

The *potential* for producing **the fruit of the Spirit** is already in you. But, as you go through your day, you can face an issue and decide to submit to **the fruit of the Spirit;** or, you can submit to negative emotions. Your God-given free will allows you to do what you want.

1. Ask Jesus to give you the *desire* to submit to **the fruit of the Spirit,** so He empowers you to resist negative emotions and yield to **the fruit of the Spirit** naturally.

2. The more you *study* the Bible, the more you learn how to allow **the fruit of the Spirit** to flow naturally through you.

3. The more you *pray* and ask Jesus to help you yield to **the fruit of the Spirit,** the more you are empowered to keep negative feelings out.

4. The more you fix your eyes on Jesus for faith that you already have **the fruit of the Spirit** in you, the more you *believe* you can just submit to them.

5. The more you yield to *God's love*, the more you share the truths about **the fruit of the Spirit** with others.

6. The more you take *faith-action*, the more you automatically yield to **the fruit of the Spirit** moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue.

Progressive Training

You are going to be exposed to The Six Biblical Principles all through these studies. As you get more skill in using them, you can do an even better job of exposing your emotions to Jesus and yielding to **the fruit of the Spirit.** Since this is your first Submission Study, you will be a little bit unsure, confused, and limited in your experiences with The Six Biblical Principles. But, just keep moving forward and you will get empowered to use them with supernatural power and skill.

Submitting Your Emotions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Ten

I Am "Doing What It Takes"

I Am Learning How To Live The Victorious Christian Life

Jesus, help me understand that Romans 7:15-25 has one main message; make it clear to me that human effort, world training, or satanic influence will *not* work in living the Victorious Christian Life. But, help me see that as a new or untrained Christian I have only learned human effort, world training, and satanic influence. If I, as a Christian, am properly cared for, my life in Romans chapter seven can be short. Thank you for helping these mature Christians to allow You to work through them so they can *immediately* start being used by you to lead me into the Romans chapter eight life of the Spirit. Show me how to "do what it takes" to submit my emotions to You.

I Am Getting Jesus' Help With My Emotions

Things I Need To Learn

Jesus, help me see that You are willing to help me with my issue with life. But, the problem I face with getting Your help *with anything* is understanding how life with You works. You are teaching me that there are seven major areas where I need Your help. I need to submit my emotions, my attitudes and character, my body, my thoughts, my choices and decisions, my will-power, and my life to You. So, since I need submission training in these seven areas, help me understand how to have a successful relationship with You.

The Six Biblical Principles

I Am Establishing A Successful Relationship With Jesus

1. DESIRE: Jesus, teach me that You honor my God-given free will all the time; You will only do what I *desire* You to do. Empower me to *desire* to submit my emotions to You. I now pray and ask You to help me *want* to submit my emotions to You.

2. STUDY: Jesus, help me understand that You will only use Bible principles I am familiar with; if I haven't *studied* and learned a Bible principle, You won't use it. Empower me to *study* and learn how to submit my emotions to You; which is what I am doing now.

3. PRAY: Jesus, help me see that You won't help me with anything I don't *pray* and ask You to help me with; I have to *pray* and invite You into helping me submit my emotions to You. So, I ask You right now to empower me to submit my emotions to You.

4. BELIEVE: Jesus, empower me to learn how to wait for You to give me the faith I need so I can *believe* and be sure You *have* given me Your power to submit my emotions to You. Help me **fix** my **eyes on** You**, the Author and Perfecter of** my **faith (Heb 12:2).** Teach me that once I know and feel that You *have* given me the power to submit my emotions to You, I am ready to move on.

5. LOVE: Jesus, empower me to do *everything* based on *God's love*. Teach me that if I try to get You to help me with submitting my emotions for selfish reasons that are only beneficial to me, You won't do it. I now pray and ask You to empower me to be willing to share my breakthroughs with others, as I start submitting my emotions to You.

6. FAITH-ACTION: Jesus, empower me to *actually* do it! Teach me that if I know how to submit my emotions to You, understand what it means to submit my emotions to You, and know how to apply to my life the process of submitting my emotions to You, but I don't do it, I will fail; I must take *faith-action*.

The Fruit Of The Spirit

Nine Emotions For Me To Yield To

Jesus, show me that once I start living on the basis of The Six Biblical Principles, I will start experiencing a greater degree of Your power-relationship. Teach me that this power-relationship with You will help me yield to the emotions of **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control.** Teach me that these are the Holy Spirit's power-emotions that You are wanting to put in me. They are what You want me to submit to so I will have emotions that empower me to live **The Victorious Christian Life.**

I Am Bearing Emotional Fruit Naturally

Jesus, empower me to "bear" these emotional fruit: **Gal 5:22-23 (NIV) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law.** Help me see that a little peach tree doesn't have to *desire* to bear peaches because it doesn't have a God-given free will. But, it does have to absorb nutrients and water from the soil, power from the sun, and carbon dioxide from the air. And, it is going to need someone to protect it from diseases and bugs. Help me see to it that I get the things I need in proper proportions, at the proper time so I will bear the fruit of the Spirit.

I Am A Child Of God

Jesus, teach me that desire, study, pray, believe, love, and take faith-action are The Six Biblical Principles I need in proper proportions. **1 Cor 6:19 (NIV) Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, Who is in you, Whom you have received from God? You are not your own.** Since the Holy Spirit is in me, if I get all my spiritual needs met, show me that I *will* bear **the fruit of the Spirit.** These emotions *will* flow out of me because they *are* in me. Empower me with the Holy Spirit's desire, power to study the Bible, power to pray to God, power to believe I have what I have been praying for, power to love others enough to share my breakthroughs with them, and power to take faith-action. Help me see that, that will be my next step into submitting my emotions to You.

I Have Emotions To Live By

Jesus, help me see that if I start my day with **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control,** I will be able to face problems and difficulties with great power. If I am depressed, discouraged, frustrated, angry, upset, or feeling hopeless, I will face even my good days with weakness and inadequacies. Teach me that the power-emotions of the Holy Spirit not only help me in eternity, they help me succeed now.

I Am Yielding To The Fruit Of The Spirit

I AM A Child Of God

Jesus, just like a peach tree doesn't have to do special things to produce peaches, it produces peaches because it is a peach tree, show me that I don't have to do anything special to produce **the fruit of the Spirit,** I just have to yield to them. I am a child of God; help me understand that I *can* allow them to flow in through me naturally. But, because I have a God-given free will, as a Christian, I can resist them. I have the God-given right to yield to depression, discouragement, hatred, frustration, anger, fear, doubt, and helplessness. Help me always keep in mind that I don't have to automatically produce **the fruit of the Spirit,** I can choose to submit to other emotions.

I Am Using The Six Biblical Principles

Jesus, help me see that the *potential* for producing **the fruit of the Spirit** is already in me. But, as I go through my day, I can face an issue and decide to submit to **the fruit of the Spirit;** or, I can submit to negative emotions.

1. Teach me that when I pray and ask You to give me the *desire* to submit to **the fruit of the Spirit,** You will empower me to resist negative emotions and yield to **the fruit of the Spirit** naturally.

2. Teach me that the more I *study* the Bible, the more I learn how to allow **the fruit of the Spirit** to flow naturally through me.

3. Teach me that the more I *pray* and ask You to help me yield to **the fruit of the Spirit,** the more I am empowered to keep negative feelings out.

4. Teach me that the more I fix my eyes on You for faith that I already have **the fruit of the Spirit** in me, the more I *believe* I can just submit to them.

5. Teach me that the more I yield to *God's love*, the more I will share the truths about **the fruit of the Spirit** with others.

6. Teach me that the more I take *faith-action*, the more I automatically yield to **the fruit of the Spirit** moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue.

I Am Getting Progressive Training

Jesus, help me understand that I am going to be exposed to The Six Biblical Principles all through these studies. As I get more skill in using them, I will do an even better job of exposing my emotions to You and yielding to **the fruit of the Spirit.** Show me that since this is my first Submission Study, I will be a little bit unsure, confused, and limited in my experiences with The Six Biblical Principles. But, help me just keep moving forward and I will get empowered to use them with supernatural power and skill.

Introduction To Attitude And Character Submission

Your attitudes and character effect *everything* you think, feel, say, and do. If there is anything wrong with your attitudes and character all your plans, goals, activities, and relationships will be contaminated by it. When you are faced with a decision that almost dictates that you do or say something wrong, it is your attitudes and character that help you pray to Jesus for His power and wisdom to do the right things.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eleven

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Building On What Jesus Has Taught You

In the Submission Studies, Jesus is leading you into the main ways of living **The Victorious Christian Life.** In both the **Submitting Your Emotions** study and this study, Jesus is dealing with your *heart*. He gave you principles for submitting your emotions that will also be used in the **Submitting Your Attitudes And Character** study.

When you first start riding a bicycle, you can't really call it "riding." It looks more like weaving, wobbling, and falling. You may need some additional instructions that will help you ride your bike better; but, a lot of what you need is practice, practice, practice. As Jesus uses **The Six Biblical Principles,** to help you submit your attitudes and character to Him, you will be given a lot of opportunities to practice, practice, practice.

YOUR HEART

Your Attitudes And Character Come From Your Heart

Jesus is helping you with another aspect of your *heart* but also involves your mind. **Eph 4:22-24 (NIV) You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; to be made new in the attitude of your MINDS; and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.**

Jesus Set You An Attitude Example

Phil 2:4-7 (NIV) Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others. Your ATTITUDE should be the same as that of Christ Jesus: Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, but made Himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness. Your emotions exist in and flow out of your *heart* and so do your attitudes and character. So, there are two aspects to opening your *heart* to God. You need Jesus to teach you how to submit your attitudes and character to Him in addition to your emotions.

Who You Are Now Can Be Changed

The reason your heart is the first door God wants to help you open is because it controls you. God has named this mysterious part of you, that contains your feelings, attitudes, and character, as being your *heart*; this is the area where all your emotions, your attitudes toward life, and your character reside. This Biblical term, *heart*, is in reference to this area that represents who you are now; it doesn't influence you from a logical perspective; it just gives you feelings and attitudes based on what your mind decided was best for you. Jesus addressed this issue of your heart in the previous study and will take you forward in this study.

Learning What Shaped Your Life

Your Mind Influencing Your Heart

Since your heart is more powerful and influential over you than your mind is, it can make you do things you really don't want to do; and, it can keep you from doing things you do want to do. But, your brain and your mind *originally* shaped your heart.

You have been exposing yourself to all kinds of training, information, and experiences. You have used your mind to analyze all this training, information, and experiences to decide what you believe and what you don't, what you want for yourself and what you don't, and what you would add to your life and what you wouldn't. Once you made your mental decision, if it didn't conflict with things already stored in your heart, your heart accepted it as truth. Once it was accepted as truth, your heart took over your life in that area.

Your Heart Influencing Your Life
Once your heart accepts something as truth, it sends positive or negative emotions to you. These feelings can be so strong that you feel forced to yield to them. What Jesus is doing with your heart, through the Submitting Your Emotions and the Submitting Your Attitudes And Character studies is to heal areas of your heart that are embracing errors, misinformation, lies, sins, habits, lifestyles, and addictions.

Getting Acquainted With Your Attitudes

What Is An Attitude?
An attitude is an *established* way of thinking mentally or feeling emotionally, it is an established personal view on something, it is your mindset or outlook that is lived out in your behavior, or characterizes you as a person. If your attitude is faulty, then Jesus needs to help you get it changed. But, you have to *desire* it to be changed.

Jesus will be spending a lot more time with the issue of attitudes; this is because attitudes produce the type of character you have. There is a list of God's power-attitudes in Matthew 5:3-12 that you will need to have so as to be able to get your character changed. And, there is a list of God's character in Galatians 5:22-23 that you will need to yield to so as to live a life of good character. So, since good attitudes give birth to good character, Jesus will be spending most of the time on attitudes.

What Is Your Attitude?
Heb 4:12 (NIV) For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; <u>it judges the thoughts and ATTITUDES of the heart</u>. Jesus will be helping you compare your attitudes with the Bible. Biblical principles will help you see where your attitude is different from what Jesus' attitude is. **Phil 2:5 (NIV) Your ATTITUDE should be the same as that of Christ Jesus.**

What Is Your Attitude Toward Others?
Phil 2:4-7 (NIV) Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others. <u>Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus</u>: Who, being in very nature God, <u>did not consider equality with God something to be grasped</u>, but made Himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness. Jesus' attitude was to see your issues, your problems, and your needs. Then He allowed them to be more important to Him than His own status, benefits, comfort, and convenience.

Entering Into A Win/Win Attitude
Each of you should look not only to your own interests, BUT ALSO to the interests of others. You will have to be willing to look at the situations of other people. You will have to allow yourself to *feel* the problems, issues, and difficulties of others. You will have to allow yourself to start thinking about what you might be able to do to help. And, you will have to pray and ask Jesus to help you get involved in other people's lives.

Bad Attitudes

Attitudes Effect Your Human Life

What if you went into a store and everyone treated you like dirt? You would leave and go find a store that appreciated your business. Good attitudes can help you win in life; your attitudes have been making or breaking you all your life. They are important in all your relationships; people respond to you based on them. You may try to do better during certain situations; but, you attitudes will show through all your best efforts to treat people nice. Those closest to you can always tell when you are wanting something from them. If you are trying to get someone to do something for you, you will try to improve your attitudes for the moment.

I Just Don't Care

Did you know that Jesus is noticing the way you treat people? If you are all about you and your physical needs, did you know that it will keep you from noticing the needs of others. Your physical life may be so demanding that all you can see is what you need. It may be causing you to miss out on all the blessings of God. You may be missing them because it feels like you don't have time to help anyone else. Your physical needs may be keeping you from seeing how real-life works. Did you know that giving is more important than getting? Did you know that if you give to others, Jesus will give much more back to you?

Caring Opens Up The Blessings Of God

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you. You may think you are taking care of your own needs; but, you have the body Jesus gave you; you have the health Jesus gave you; you have the mental abilities Jesus gave you; you have the circumstances Jesus is giving you; and, you are talented and have aptitudes that Jesus gave you.

Good Attitudes

Attitudes Decide What Kind Of Person You Are

What if you went into a store and they treated you like royalty? And, what if you really got the impression that they weren't just doing it to make a sale? What if they actually didn't want to make a sale, if they didn't have anything you needed? What if you and they found out there wasn't anything in the store and never would be that you needed? But, what if they still treated you like royalty?

Attitudes Decide What Kind Of Blessings You Get From God

The financial problem is, if they don't try to sell you something you don't need, they won't get any of the money they need. If they don't get their financial needs met through you, they could feel like they "wasted their time" on you. They could feel like you are a person that can't help them in any way; they could feel like they should have spent that time with someone that they could have made a sale with; plus, they didn't *seem* to be much help to you either. But, you helped them in a tremendous way; you gave them an opportunity to be blessed by God. The treatment they gave you will bring special blessings from God on a physical level and in eternity.

Doing Good To Others

Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. When your attitudes allow you to live out Matthew 7:12, you get special blessings from God. If you help people that you can't get any physical benefits from, your attitudes are the kind God is looking for. **Luke 14:12-14 (NIV) Then Jesus said to His host, "When you give a luncheon or dinner, do not invite your friends, your brothers or relatives, or your rich neighbors; if you do, they may invite you back <u>and so you will be repaid</u>. But when you give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind, <u>and you will be blessed</u>. Although they cannot repay you, <u>you will be repaid</u> at the resurrection of the righteous."**

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Eleven

Opening Four Doors To God

Jesus, empower me to **love the Lord** my **God with all** my **HEART and with all** my **SOUL and with all** my **MIND and with all** my **STRENGTH (Mark 12:30).**

Jesus Is Building On What He Has Taught Me

Jesus, use the Submission Studies to lead me into the main ways of living **The Victorious Christian Life.** Teach me that in both the **Submitting Your Emotions** study and this study, You are dealing with my *heart*. You gave me principles for submitting my emotions; help me also use them in this **Submitting Your Attitudes And Character** study.

Teach me that it is like when I first start riding a bicycle, it can't really be called "riding." It looks more like weaving, wobbling, and falling. I may have needed some additional instructions that would help me ride my bike better; but, a lot of what I needed was practice, practice, practice. As You use **The Six Biblical Principles,** to help me submit my attitudes and character to You; let me get a lot of opportunities to practice, practice, practice.

MY HEART

Your Attitudes And Character Come From Your Heart

Jesus, help me with another aspect of my *heart* that also involves my mind. I was **taught, with regard to** my **former way of life, to put off** my **old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; to be made new in the attitude of** my **mind; and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness (Eph 4:22-24).**

Jesus Set Me An Attitude Example

Jesus, teach me that I **should look not only to** my **own interests, but also to the interests of others.** Teach me that my **ATTITUDE should be the same as that of** You, **Christ Jesus: Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, but made** Yourself **nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness (Phil 2:4-7).** Teach me that my emotions exist in and flow out of my *heart* and so do my attitudes and character. So, there are two aspects to opening my *heart* to God. I need You to teach me how to submit my attitudes and character to God in addition to my emotions.

Who I Am Now Can Be Changed

Jesus, help me see that the reason my heart is the first door God wants to help me open is because it controls me. God has named this mysterious part of me, that contains my feelings, attitudes, and character, as being my *heart*; this is the area where all my emotions, my attitudes toward life, and my character reside. Teach me that this Biblical term, *heart*, is in reference to this area that represents who I am now; make it clear to me that it doesn't influence me from a logical perspective; it just gives me feelings and attitudes based on what my mind decided was best for me. You addressed this issue of my heart in the previous study; now take it forward in this study.

Learning What Shaped My Life

My Mind Influences My Heart

Jesus, since my heart is more powerful and influential over me than my mind is, show me that it can make me do things I really don't want to do; and, it can keep me from doing things I do want to do. But, help me understand that my brain and my mind *originally* shaped my heart.

Jesus, help me see that I have been exposing myself to all kinds of training, information, and experiences. I have used my mind to analyze all this worldly training, information, and experiences to decide what I believe and what I don't, what I want for myself and what I don't, and what I would add to my life and what I wouldn't. Help me see that once I made my mental decision, <u>if it didn't conflict with things already stored in my heart</u>, my heart accepted it as truth. Then once it was accepted as truth, my heart took over my life in that area.

My Heart Influences My Life

Jesus, make it clear to me that once my heart accepts something as truth, it sends positive or negative emotions to me. These feelings can be so strong that I feel forced to yield to them. Show me that what You are doing with my heart, through the Submitting Your Emotions and the Submitting Your Attitudes and Character studies, is to heal areas of my heart that are embracing errors, misinformation, lies, sins, habits, lifestyles, and addictions.

Getting Acquainted With My Attitudes

What Is An Attitude?

Jesus, teach me that an attitude is an *established* way of thinking mentally or feeling emotionally. It is an established personal view on something; it is my mindset or outlook that is lived out in my behavior, or characterizes me as a person. Show me that if my attitude is faulty, then You need to help me get it changed. But, I have to *desire* it to be changed.

Jesus, help me be ready to spend a lot more time with the issue of attitudes; help me understand that I need this because attitudes produce the type of character I have. Teach me the list of God's power-attitudes in Matthew 5:3-12 that I will need to have so as to be able to get my character changed. Teach me the list of God's character in Galatians 5:22-23 that I will need to yield to so as to live a life of good character. So, since good attitudes give birth to good character, help me cooperate with You as You spend most of the time on attitudes.

What Is My Attitude?

Jesus, make it clear to me that **the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing** my **soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges** my **thoughts and attitudes of** my **heart (Heb 4:12).** Help me compare my attitudes with the Bible. Teach me that Biblical principles will help me see where my attitudes are different from what Your attitudes are. Teach me that my **attitude should be the same as that of** You, **Christ Jesus (Phil 2:5).**

What Is My Attitude Toward Others?

Jesus, teach me that I **should look not only to** my **own interests, but also to the interests of others.** My **attitude should be the same as that of** You, **Christ Jesus: Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped, but made** Yourself **nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness (Phil 2:4-7).** Your attitude was to see my issues, my problems, and my needs. Then You allowed them to be more important to You than Your own status, benefits, comfort, and convenience. Help me have this kind of attitude.

Entering Into A Win/Win Attitude

Each of you should look not only to your own interests, BUT ALSO to the interests of others. Jesus, help me be willing to look at the situations of other people. Empower me to allow myself to *feel* the problems, issues, and difficulties of others. Do a work in my attitudes where I allow myself to start thinking about what I might be able to do to help. I pray and I ask You to help me get involved in other people's lives.

Bad Attitudes

Attitudes Effect My Human Life

Jesus, show me that if I went into a store and everyone treated me like dirt, I would leave and go find a store that appreciated my business. Teach me through this illustration that good attitudes can help me win in life. Make it clear to me that my attitudes have been making or breaking all of my life. Help me understand that they are important in all my relationships; people respond to me based on them. Teach me that I may try to do better during certain situations; but, my attitudes will show through all my best efforts to treat people nice. Those closest to me can always tell when I am wanting something from them. If I am trying to get someone to do something for me, I will try to improve my attitudes for the moment. Heal me from that type of "kindness."

I Just Don't Care

Jesus, show me that You are noticing the way I treat people. If I am all about me and my physical needs, that will keep me from noticing the needs of others. Sometimes my physical life is so demanding that all I can see is what I need. It may be causing me to miss out on all the blessings of God. I may be missing them because it feels like I don't have time to help anyone else. My physical needs may be keeping me from seeing how real-life works. Teach me that giving is more important than getting. Teach me that if I give to others, You will give much more back to me.

Caring Opens Up The Blessings Of God

Jesus, make it clear to me that if I **give, it will be given to** me**. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into** my **lap. For with the measure** I **use, it will be measured to** me **(Luke 6:38).** Show me that it can seem like I am taking care of my own needs; but, I have the body You gave me; I have the health You gave me; I have the mental abilities You gave me; I have the circumstances You are giving me; and, I am talented and have aptitudes that You gave me. Help me see how much I need to cooperate with Your "give" principle.

Good Attitudes

Attitudes Decide What Kind Of Person I Am

Jesus, show me that if I went into a store and they treated me like royalty, and if I really got the impression that they weren't just doing it to make a sale, and if they actually didn't want to make a sale, if they didn't have anything I needed, I would be looking at a very special attitude. If I and they found out there wasn't anything in the store and never would be that I needed, if they still treated me like royalty, I would be experiencing the type of attitudes You are wanting in me.

Attitudes Decide What Kind Of Blessings I Get From God

Jesus, show me from this illustration that the financial problem is, if they don't try to sell me something I don't need, they won't get any of the money *they* need. And, if they don't get their financial needs met through me, they could feel like they "wasted their time" on me. They could feel like I am a person that can't help them in any way; they could feel like they should have spent that time with someone that they could have made a sale with; plus, they didn't *seem* to be much help to me either. But, teach me that I actually helped them in a tremendous way; I gave them an opportunity to be blessed by God. Teach me that the treatment they gave me will bring special blessings from God on a physical level and in eternity.

Doing Good To Others

Jesus, make it clear to me that **in everything,** I am to **do to others what** I **would have them do to** me**, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** Empower my attitude to allow me to live out Matthew 7:12; show me that from it I will get special blessings from God. If I help people that I can't get any physical benefits from, my attitudes are the kind God is looking for. Jesus, You said, **"When** I **give a luncheon or dinner, do not invite** my **friends,** my **brothers or relatives, or** my **rich neighbors; if** I **do, they may invite** me **back and so** I **will be repaid. But when** I **give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind, and** I **will be blessed. Although they cannot repay** me**,** I **will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous (Luke 14:12-14)."**

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twelve

Allowing A DESIRE To Be Formed In Your Heart

DESIRE

The first thing Jesus wants to happen to you is for you to *desire* God's power-attitudes to be installed in your heart. Always remember that Jesus won't doing anything with you, to you, in you, for you, or through you *until* you *desire* Him to. For you to desire these power-attitudes, it will take you being able to see *why* you need them. Let Jesus take you on a quick tour through God's power-attitudes and help you see why you should "do what it takes" to get them working in you. Once you allow Him to help you *desire* them, you will have taken the first step into getting these power-attitudes in your life. They will be the doors into *all* the *blessings* of God.

God's Power-ATTITUDES

The Beatitudes

There are eight power-attitudes of God that Jesus wants you submitting to. The list is found in Matthew 5:3-12; they are **poor in spirit, mourning, meekness, hungering and thirsting for righteousness,** being **merciful,** being **pure in heart,** being a **peacemaker,** and being willing to be **persecuted** for Jesus. The reason they all start with **blessed are** is because these power-attitudes bring great blessings. Each individual power-attitude has its own special, eternal blessing that comes out of it. However, even though these blessings bring incredible eternal results, they are all achieved through your time here on earth; you need them now!

Jesus' Sermon On The Mountain

In Matthew chapters five through seven, Jesus preached a sermon while sitting on a mountainside. The first thing He presented was eight power-attitudes of God; if they are missing, they will keep you from being able to hear, understand, and live the things He presented in that sermon and in the Bible. Without them, you will be distracted, uninterested, lack comprehension, and even resist hearing Jesus and the Bible's truths for your life. Your attitudes are your doors that allow some things in and keep others out of you. With God's power-attitudes, you will be able to open the doors of your heart to start *receiving* the powerful, wonderful, and eternal things God has to offer.

Seeing Your Need For God's Power-Attitudes

Poor In Spirit

Mat 5:3 (NIV) Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. What if you have a know-it-all attitude? Everything you think you already know keeps you from learning things from Jesus. But, if you have the attitude of a young child who knows they need to learn a lot of things, that opens you to being taught by Jesus.

Jesus said in **Matthew 18:3 (NIV): "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven."** Why? You can't learn the truths of Jesus unless you listen to them, understand them, learn how to apply them, and are willing to submit to them. Having God's power-attitude of being **poor in spirit** helps you *be willing* or opens the door to the wonderful truths of God. Once that happens you get **blessed** with **the kingdom of heaven** belonging to you.

Mourning

Mat 5:4 (NIV) Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted. You have given your heart the instructions to help you avoid pain as much as is possible. If you yield to God's power-attitude of **mourning,** it will cause you to think about some things that make you sad. **Mourning** will probably cause you to feel guilt, regret, remorse, and a need to repent. If you have done or are doing things that are hurting you, you need to be made aware of them. But, your heart knows that as you go over these things with God through **mourning,** you will experience some painful emotions. So, it resists you joining God and thinking about them.

Mourning is a healing process for your heart; repression is a procedure your heart uses to bury painful issues. Your heart has repressed a lot of painful issues. That repression or burying process has created heart wounds, walls, and negative reactions that are hurting you and your relationships with others. If you will go ahead and let Jesus work with you about these painful issues, He will bring healing to your heart.

Some of these painful issues are things you thought, felt, said, or did that were wrong, bad, or evil. **Mouring,** in these cases, will consist of you repenting by telling Jesus that you are sorry. You will feel bad about them, see that they were wrong, then allow your heart to mourn, grieve, and ask Jesus for forgiveness and healing for them. Once that happens you **will be comforted.**

Meekness

Mat 5:5 (NIV) Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth. If you have a plumbing problem in your house and you don't know anything about plumbing, if you are properly **meek,** you will call a plumber and not try to solve the problem yourself. **Meekness** is when you need to get a professional, a teacher, a mentor, or someone who knows more than you do to help you with an issue. In this case, it is being **meek** enough to allow God to be the leader, mentor, professional, Lord, God, and final authority in your life. Once that happens, you **will inherit the earth.** Your success in life will excel to an incredible level.

Hungering and Thirsting For Righteousness
Mat 5:6 (NIV) Blessed are those who <u>hunger and thirst for righteousness</u>, for they will be filled. God has labeled *all* those things as sins that will eventually hurt you and those around you. He has labeled *all* those things as righteousness that will eventually work out as good for you and those around you. If you are craving, desiring, wanting, or hungering and thirsting for sin, then you are pursuing things that will *eventually* hurt you and those around you. But, if you are craving, desiring, wanting, or hungering and thirsting for righteousness, then you are pursuing things that will *eventually* bless you and those around you. Once that happens you **will be filled** with all those things that will bless you.

Mercy
Mat 5:7 (NIV) Blessed are the <u>merciful</u>, for they will be shown mercy. The *only* way you can be merciful to someone is to not do something to them that they deserve being punished or held accountable for. Jesus said in **Luke 6:27-28 (NIV) "But I tell you who hear Me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you."** Once you start doing that, *you* **will be shown mercy.** Once **mercy** starts flowing into you and your life, you will *deserve* a lot of bad things happening to you. But, they won't *because* you **know that in ALL things <u>God works for the good of those who love Him</u>, who have been called according to His purpose (Rom 8:28).**

Pure In Heart
Mat 5:8 (NIV) Blessed are the <u>pure in heart</u>, for they will see God. As Jesus works on helping you submit your emotions, your attitudes, and your character to Him, your heart gets cleansed of those emotions, attitudes, and character that are harmful to you and others. Jesus is using the previous study and this study to purify your heart. Once that happens you **will see God** in some very special ways.

Peacemakers
Mat 5:9 (NIV) Blessed are the <u>peacemakers</u>, for they will be called sons of God. As you submit to these power-attitudes of God, you will learn from Jesus and the Bible how to have peace in your own heart. That will train you and empower you to pass this peace on to those around you. You will be able to help people who are fighting, arguing, competing, and hurting one another. Once that happens, you **will be called a son of God.**

The Persecuted
Mat 5:10-12 (NIV) Blessed are those who are <u>persecuted because of righteousness</u>, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

As you start to share Jesus' Biblical principles, you will be talking to people who are ignoring them, breaking them, disagreeing with them, and some will even hate them. Jesus' principles are the right way to treat yourself and others; but, there are those who want to hurt others. They want to cheat them, take advantage of them, sell them things they don't need, and take things from them by lying to them. These people will persecute you. But, once that happens, yours **is the kingdom of heaven.** And, also **great is your reward in heaven.**

Submitting To God's Power-Attitudes

Trading Attitudes

For every power-attitude in this list, there is a human attitude that resists and blocks it off. We all have attitudes about those things around us. All our attitudes aren't evil; they are just not good for us and those around us. For example, if you have a know-it-all attitude, it may help you with self-confidence and self-esteem. But, a know-it-all attitude will keep you from Jesus' knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom. That will cause you to make decisions and take actions without adequate information.

Submitting to God's power-attitudes means you will have to be willing to trade your attitudes for His attitudes. But, if you consider the benefits, blessings, and miracles that come from God's power-attitudes, you will be willing to make the trade. Pray that Jesus gives you the *desire* to receive these power-attitudes into you.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twelve

I Am Praying For A DESIRE To Be Formed In My Heart

DESIRE

Jesus, let the first thing happen to me be for me to *desire* God's power-attitudes to be installed in my heart. Help me always remember that You won't doing anything with me, to me, in me, for me, or through me *until I desire* You to. Help me understand that for me to desire these power-attitudes, it will take me being able to see *why* I need them. Take me on a quick tour through God's power-attitudes and help me see why I should "do what it takes" to get them working in me. Teach me that once I allow You to help me *desire* them, I will have taken the first step into getting these power-attitudes in my life. And, they will be the doors into *all* the *blessings* of God.

God's Power-Attitudes

The Beatitudes

Jesus, teach me that there are eight power-attitudes of God that You want me submitting to. Help me learn the list that is found in Matthew 5:3-12; they are **poor in spirit, mourning, meekness, hungering and thirsting for righteousness,** being **merciful,** being **pure in heart,** being a **peacemaker,** and being willing to be **persecuted** for You. Show me that the reason they all start with **blessed are** is because these power-attitudes bring great blessings. Show me that each individual power-attitude has its own special, eternal blessing that comes out of it. However, make it clear to me that even though these blessings bring incredible eternal results, they are all achieved through my time here on earth; you need them now!

Jesus' Sermon On The Mountain

Jesus, in Matthew chapters five through seven, You preached a sermon while sitting on a mountainside. The first thing You presented is eight power-attitudes of God; make it clear to me that if they are missing, that will keep me from being able to hear, understand, and live those things You presented in that sermon and in the Bible. Without them, I will be distracted, uninterested, lack comprehension, and even resist hearing You and the Bible's truths for life. Teach me that my attitudes are my doors that allow some things in and keep others out of me. Help me see that with these power-attitudes of God, I will be able to open the doors of my heart to start *receiving* the powerful, wonderful, and eternal things God has to offer.

Seeing My Need For God's Power-Attitudes

Poor In Spirit

Mat 5:3 (NIV) Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Jesus, teach me that if I have a know-it-all attitude, everything I think I already know keeps me from learning things from Jesus. But, if I have the attitude of a young child who knows they need to learn a lot of things, that opens me to being taught by You.

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 18:3 (NIV): "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven."** Help me see that I can't learn Your truths unless I listen to them, understand them, learn how to apply them, and are willing to submit to them. Make it clear to me that having God's power-attitude of being **poor in spirit** helps me *be willing* or opens the door to the wonderful truths of God. Show me that once that happens, I get **blessed** with **the kingdom of heaven** belonging to me.

Mourning

Mat 5:4 (NIV) Blessed are those who <u>mourn</u>, for they will be comforted. Jesus, I have given my heart the instructions to help me avoid pain as much as is possible. If I yield to God's power-attitude of **mourning,** it will cause me to think about some things that make me sad. **Mourning** will probably cause me to feel guilt, regret, remorse, and a need to repent. If I have done or am doing things that are hurting me, I need to be made aware of them. But, my heart knows that as I go over these things with God through **mourning,** I will experience some painful emotions. So, it resists me joining God and thinking about them.

Jesus, teach me that **mourning** is a healing process for my heart; help me see that repression is a procedure my heart uses to bury painful issues. My heart has repressed a lot of painful issues. Show me that repression or the burying process has created heart wounds, walls, and negative reactions that are hurting me and my relationships with others. Make it clear to me that if I will go ahead and let You work with me about these painful issues, You will bring healing to my heart.

Jesus, teach me that some of these painful issues are things I thought, felt, said, or did that were wrong, bad, or evil. **Mouring,** in these cases, will consist of me repenting by telling You that I am sorry. I will feel bad about them, see that they were wrong, then allow my heart to mourn, grieve, and ask You for forgiveness and healing for them. Help me believe that once that happens, I **will be comforted.**

Meekness

Mat 5:5 (NIV) Blessed are the <u>meek</u>, for they will inherit the earth. Jesus, if I have a plumbing problem in my house and I don't know anything about plumbing, teach me that if I am properly **meek,** I will call a plumber and not try to solve the problem myself. Teach me that **meekness** is when I need to get a professional, a teacher, a mentor, or someone who knows more than I do to help me with an issue. Teach me that in this case, I am being **meek** enough to allow God to be the leader, mentor, professional, Lord, God, and final authority in my life. Once that happens, help me believe I **will inherit the earth.** My success in life will excel to an incredible level here on earth.

Hungering and Thirsting For Righteousness

Mat 5:6 (NIV) Blessed are those who <u>hunger and thirst for righteousness</u>, for they will be filled. Jesus, teach me that God has labeled *all* those things as sins that will eventually hurt me and those around me. He has labeled *all* those things as righteousness that will eventually work out as good for me and those around me. Show me that if I am craving, desiring, wanting, or hungering and thirsting for sin, then I am pursuing things that will *eventually* hurt me and those around me. But, if I am craving, desiring, wanting, or hungering and thirsting for righteousness, then I am pursuing things that will *eventually* bless me and those around me. Once that happens help me believe that I **will be filled** with all those things that will bless me.

Mercy

Mat 5:7 (NIV) Blessed are the <u>merciful</u>, for they will be shown mercy. Jesus, make it clear to me that the ONLY way I can be merciful to someone is to not do something to them that they deserve being punished or held accountable for. You said in **Luke 6:27-28 (NIV) "But I tell you who hear Me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you."** Show me that once I start doing that, I **will be shown mercy.** Once **mercy** starts flowing into me and my life, I will *deserve* a lot of bad things happening to me. But, they won't *because* I **know that in ALL things <u>God works for the good of those who love Him</u>, who have been called according to His purpose (Rom 8:28).**

Pure In Heart

Mat 5:8 (NIV) Blessed are the <u>pure in heart</u>, for they will see God. Jesus, as You work on helping me submit my emotions, my attitudes, and my character to You, my heart gets cleansed of those emotions, attitudes, and character that are harmful to me and others. Help me understand that You are using the previous study and this study to purify my heart. Once that happens, help me believe that I **will see God** in some very special ways.

Peacemakers

Mat 5:9 (NIV) Blessed are the <u>peacemakers</u>, for they will be called sons of God. Jesus, teach me that as I submit to these power-attitudes of God, I will learn from You and the Bible how to have peace in my own heart. Teach me that, that will train me and empower me to pass this peace on to those around me. I will be able to help people who are fighting, arguing, competing, and hurting one another. Once that happens, help me believe that I **will be called a son of God.**

The Persecuted

Mat 5:10-12 (NIV) Blessed are those who are <u>persecuted because of righteousness</u>, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Jesus, make it clear to me that as I start to share Your Biblical principles, I will be talking to people who are ignoring them, breaking them, disagreeing with them, and some will even hate them. Help me see that Your principles are the right way to treat myself and others; but, there are those who want to hurt others. They want to cheat them, take advantage of them, sell them things they don't need, and take things from them by lying to them. Help me understand that these people will persecute me. But, once that happens, help me believe that mine **is the kingdom of heaven.** And, also **great is** my **reward in heaven.**

Submitting To God's Power-Attitudes

Trading Attitudes

Jesus, teach me that for every power-attitude in this list, there is a human attitude that resists and blocks it off. I have attitudes about those things around me. Show me that all my attitudes aren't evil; they are just not good for me and those around me. For example, if I have a know-it-all attitude, it may help me with self-confidence and self-esteem. But, help me see that a know-it-all attitude will keep me from Your knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom. That will cause me to make decisions and take actions without adequate information.

Jesus, help me see that submitting to God's power-attitudes means I have to be willing to trade my attitudes for His attitudes. But, help me understand the benefits, blessings, and miracles that will come from God's power-attitudes; then help me be willing to make the trade. I pray that You will give me the *desire* to receive these power-attitudes into me.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirteen

Allowing STUDY To Train Your Heart

You are now moving into the second step in The Six Biblical Principles which is *study*. Studying the Bible gives you truths that will help you understand what is available to you. All the Truth pages in these studies are specifically designed for a type of study; and, all the Prayer Pages are specifically designed for a type of prayer. But, the type of study and prayer in these pages will be devoted to special emphasis on one of The Six Biblical Principles. This is so you can be led by Jesus into getting all of these things flowing in and through your life.

Mat 5:3 (NIV) Blessed are the POOR IN SPIRIT, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Getting God's Power-Attitudes

Let Jesus take you through each of God's power-attitudes from this point on. But, you must allow Him to do more than just explain them to you. Through each of these Truth Pages, Jesus will be explaining and helping you see the truth about each of the power-attitudes of God. Then on the next set of pages, He will use the Prayer Pages to help you invite God and His power-attitudes into your life. If you will pray and ask Jesus to help you believe that He is answering each prayer provided in the Prayer Pages, you will *get* each of these power-attitudes placed inside your heart.

Poor In Spirit

A Type Of Being Teachable

The reason this power-attitude of God isn't named "teachable" is because it is much more complex than that. A person who is teachable can be gullible. A person who is **poor in spirit** is only teachable as it relates to God's truth. If it isn't knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom from God and the Bible, a person who is **poor in spirit** rejects it. As you open your heart to God's power-attitude of being **poor in spirit** you will be able to tell the difference between truths of God and all other information. Once you have God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom, you can make decisions and take actions that are based on facts.

Your Source Of Information

Isa 55:8-9 (NIV) "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. "As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts." God is offering this kind of information to you right now. He is asking you to allow your life to automatically raise to a much higher level of success and victory. When you became a Christian, you received the ability to comprehend spiritual things.

1 Cor 2:14-16 (NIV) The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned. The spiritual man makes judgments about all things, but he himself is not subject to any man's judgment: "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

Becoming Poor In Spirit
Psa 10:4 (NIV) In his pride the wicked does not seek him; in all his thoughts there is no room for God. One of the aspects of pride is to have a know-it-all attitude. It is now up to you to decide whether or not you want God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom. If there is *any* area where you think you already know the answer, or, you think you know someone who can give you the answer, that is an area where God *can't* put His power-attitude of you being **poor in spirit.** Your human thoughts are far below the thoughts of God. But, pride can keep you from being aware of how inadequate your thoughts are. **Prov 16:18 (NIV) Pride goes before destruction, a haughty spirit before a fall.**

The Information Of God Brings Blessings
Prov 3:13-18 Blessed is the man who finds wisdom, the man who gains understanding, for it is more profitable than silver and yields better returns than gold. It is more precious than rubies; nothing you desire can compare with it. Long life is in its right hand; in its left hand are riches and honor. Its ways are pleasant ways, and all its paths are peace. It is a tree of life to those who embrace it; those who lay hold of it will be blessed. This is what you are looking at right now; this is what you are inviting into your heart.

Being Poor In Spirit Brings Blessings
Mat 5:3 (NIV) Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Jesus is asking you to submit your attitude of receptivity to knowledge, understanding, and wisdom to Him. He wants you to accept the Bible as the information that you are willing to base your life on. If you think something, believe something, or think you know something that disagrees with the Bible, He is now asking you to reject your opinions, beliefs, and principles. He is asking you to replace them with the Bible's truth.

Being **poor in spirit** will weaken your confidence in yourself; but, it will empower and build your confidence in God. **1 Cor 1:25 (NIV) For the foolishness of God is wiser than man's wisdom, and the weakness of God is stronger than man's strength.** Jesus is trying to use this Scripture to help you be open to all God has to offer. He wants to use this Scripture to help you be willing to allow Him to replace all the things you were depending on.

Being Poor In Spirit Brings Power
2 Cor 12:9 (NIV) But He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, SO THAT <u>Christ's power may rest on me</u>. Jesus is asking you to allow being **poor in spirit** to empower you to take your eyes off of yourself and other humans and put them on God. He wants to help you see the inadequacies of humans and the great superiority of all *your* God has to offer. Jesus wants to help you see God's attitudes and character; first it will help you trust Him; then it can lead you into wanting Who He is and what He has. He has the kind of attitudes and character we all need.

Being Poor In Spirit Brings A Powerful Ministry
1 Cor 2:3-5 (NIV) I came to you in weakness and fear, and with much trembling. My message and my preaching were not with wise and persuasive words, but with a demonstration of the Spirit's power, SO THAT <u>your faith might not rest on men's wisdom, but on God's power</u>. If you will yield to Jesus and invite His **poor in spirit** attitude into you, you will get breakthroughs in your own life. But, through being **poor in spirit** you won't be showing people how great and successful you are in yourself. You will be leading them to Jesus, Who is able to give them the same types of breakthroughs He gave you.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirteen

Praying For STUDY To Train My Heart

Jesus, You are now moving me into the second step in The Six Biblical Principles which is *study*. Show me that studying the Bible gives me truths that will help me understand what is available to me. Help me understand that all the textbook book pages in these studies are specifically designed for a type of study; and, all the workbooks are specifically designed for a type of prayer. But, the type of study and type of prayer in these pages will be devoted to special emphasis on one of The Six Biblical Principles. This is so I can be led by You into getting all of these things flowing in and through my life.

Mat 5:3 (NIV) Blessed are the POOR IN SPIRIT, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

I Am Getting God's Power-Attitudes

Jesus, take me through each of God's power-attitudes from this point on. But, make it clear to me that I must allow You to do more than just explain them to me. Use each of these textbook pages to explain and help me see the truth about each of the power-attitudes of God. Then on the next page, use the workbook page to help me invite God and His power-attitudes into my life. I now pray and ask You to help me believe that You are answering each prayer provided in the workbook pages. Help me know that this will get each of these power-attitudes placed inside my heart.

Poor In Spirit

A Type Of Me Being Teachable

Jesus, teach me that the reason this power-attitude of God isn't named "teachable" is because it is much more complex than that. Show me that a person who is teachable can be gullible. Help me see that a person who is **poor in spirit** is only teachable as it relates to God's truth. Make it clear to me that if it isn't knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom from God and the Bible, **poor in spirit** will empower me to reject it.

Jesus, teach me that as I open my heart to God's power-attitude of being **poor in spirit** I will be able to tell the difference between truths of God and all other information. Show me that once I have God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom, I can make decisions and take actions that are based on facts.

My Source Of Information

Isa 55:8-9 (NIV) "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. "As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts." Jesus, help me see that God is offering this kind of information to me right now. He is asking me to allow my life to automatically raise to a much higher level of success and victory. Help me see that when I became a Christian, I received the ability to comprehend spiritual things.

Jesus, I was a person **without the Spirit** I did **not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they were foolishness to** me, **and** I could not **understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.** But now, I am a **spiritual man** who can now **make judgments about all things, but** I, myself am **not subject to any man's judgment: "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But** I **HAVE the mind of Christ (1 Cor 2:14-16).**

Me Becoming Poor In Spirit

Jesus, when I am in **pride** I become one of **the wicked does not seek** You**; in all** my **thoughts there is no room for God (Psa 10:4).** Teach me that one of the aspects of pride is for me to have a know-it-all attitude. Help me decide that I want God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom. But, show me that if there is *any* area where I think I already know the answer, or, I think I know someone who can give me the answer, that is an area where God *can't* put His power-attitude of me being **poor in spirit.** Make it clear to me that my human thoughts are far below the thoughts of God. But, pride can keep me from being aware of how inadequate my thoughts are. Teach me that **pride goes before** my **destruction, a haughty spirit before** my **fall.**

The Information Of God Brings Me Blessings

Jesus, help me understand that I am **blessed** if I am a person **who finds wisdom,** a person **who gains understanding, for it is more profitable than silver and yields better returns than gold. It is more precious than rubies; nothing** I **desire can compare with it. Long life is in its right hand; in its left hand are riches and honor. Its ways are pleasant ways, and all its paths are peace. It is a tree of life to** me because I **embrace it;** because I **lay hold of it** I **will be blessed (Prov 3:13-18).** Jesus, help me see that this is what I am looking at right now; and, this is what I am inviting into my heart.

Being Poor In Spirit Brings Me Blessings

Jesus, you said: **Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven (Mat 5:3).** You are asking me to submit my attitude of receptivity to knowledge, understanding, and wisdom to God; and, I now submit my attitude to these things. You want me to accept the Bible as the information that I am willing to base my life on; and, I now accept the Bible as my authority. If I think something, believe something, or think I know something that disagrees with the Bible, I now reject my opinions, beliefs, and principles. Empower me to replace them with the Bible's truth.

Jesus, even though being **poor in spirit** will weaken my confidence in myself, I look to You to empower and build my confidence in God. Jesus, I now accept that **the foolishness of God is wiser than man's wisdom, and the weakness of God is stronger than man's strength (1 Cor 1:25).** Use this Scripture to help me be open to all God has to offer. Use this Scripture to help me be willing to allow You to replace all the things I was depending on.

Being Poor In Spirit Brings Me Power

Jesus, You are now saying **to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in weakness."** And now I am saying to You: **Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, SO THAT Christ's power may rest on me (2 Cor 12:9).** You are asking me to allow being **poor in spirit** to empower me to take my eyes off of myself and other humans and put them on God. You want to help me see the inadequacies of humans and the great superiority of all *my* God has to offer. You want to help me see God's attitudes and character so it will first help me trust Him; then it can lead me into wanting Who He is and what He has. I now ask for all of this because He has the kind of attitudes and character I need and want.

Being Poor In Spirit Brings Me A Powerful Ministry

Jesus, now empower me to go to people **in weakness and fear, and with much trembling.** Let **my message and my preaching not** be **with wise and persuasive words, but with a demonstration of the Spirit's power, SO THAT** their **faith might not rest on men's wisdom, but on God's power (1 Cor 2:3-5).** I yield to You and invite Your **poor in spirit** attitude into me; through it let me get breakthroughs in my own life. Let me, by being **poor in spirit,** not go around showing people how great and successful I am in myself. Let me be leading them to You, Who are able to give them the same types of breakthroughs You gave me.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Fourteen

Allowing PRAYER To Heal Your Heart

You are now moving into the third step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *pray*. *Desiring* opens the door for Jesus to respond to you. *Studying* the Bible gives you truths that will help you understand what is available to you. *Praying* invites Jesus into the issue so you can to start *getting* more of His help.

In Matthew 7:7-8 there are three keys to all of Christianity. The first key is *ask*; it is a prayer that needs to be applied to The Six Biblical Principles. If you don't apply the *ask* key to each item in The Six Biblical Principles, you will end up using human desire, human study, human prayer, human believing, human love, and human faith-action. The *ask* key asks Jesus for His desire, study, prayer, believing, love, and faith-action.

Mat 5:4 (NIV) Blessed are those who MOURN, for they will be comforted.

Getting God's Power-Attitudes

You are letting Jesus take you through each of God's power-attitudes. During this study on **mourning,** Jesus will add some more training on The Six Biblical Principles by looking at *prayer*. First, Jesus will use the Truth Pages to explain the truth about God's power-attitudes of **mourning.** Then on the next set of pages, He will use the Prayer Pages to help you invite God and His power-attitude of **mourning** into your life through *prayer*. Even though this isn't a new thing for you, this time there will be a little more attention given to the *process* of prayer.

Mourning

Getting Your Heart Healed

Psa 6:6-9 (NIV) I am worn out from groaning; all night long I flood my bed with weeping and drench my couch with tears. My eyes grow weak with sorrow; they fail because of all my foes. Away from me, all you who do evil, <u>for the LORD has heard my weeping. The LORD has heard my cry for mercy; the LORD accepts my prayer</u>. You and the people around you have damaged your heart. Since your heart can't be talked to and reasoned with, you and other humans can't help it feel better; instead, it tries to heal itself. It builds up walls of protection that are totally inadequate for helping you with life. But, these walls can hinder you from being able to submit your attitudes and character to Jesus.

You could go around weeping, groaning, complaining, having a heavy heart, and doing your best to get yourself feeling better; or, you could pray and take it to God. **Mourning** involves praying to God; it is a matter of you telling Him how you feel. As Jesus and the Holy Spirit start taking you back over mistakes, failures, errors, sins, and abuses, the memories are going to bring out sadness, feelings of guilt, feelings of remorse, feelings of shame, and many other negative emotions. But, <u>if you pray</u>, **mourning** will bring supernatural healing to your heart.

Your Heart Is In Trouble

Getting Your Heart Open

The walls and defenses that your heart puts up are rigid and unyielding. They don't have the ability to tell the difference between things like good criticism and bad criticism. Your heart just develops defense mechanisms against *criticism*. That closes the door to the correction, training, healing, and cleansing of God. When Jesus tries to help you submit to right, good, and righteous attitudes and character, your heart sees it as criticism and blocks it off. It may defend itself with anger, it may just ignore anything new, it may try to justify its old ways, or it may go into a major down spin of guilt and shame. God's power-attitude of **mourning** can melt these heart-walls and make it possible for you to submit to Jesus.

Mourning Frees You From Self-Esteem
The world taught you to believe in yourself. It made perfect sense that if you didn't believe you could do it, you wouldn't even try. So, you started trying to believe in yourself so you could get the courage to at least do your best to win at something. Some people believe in their own abilities and evaluation (self-esteem and confidence). Some people believe in what others think of them (people-esteem and confidence). They consider themselves capable, if someone else tells them that they are valuable and capable. Some people look at their accomplishments or lack of accomplishments and evaluate their capabilities and value (accomplishment-esteem and confidence). But, Christians are to get *all* their esteem and confidence from God (God-esteem and confidence).

Mourning Leads You
Into God-Esteem And God-Confidence
Phil 4:13 (NIV) I can do EVERYTHING <u>through Him (Jesus) Who gives me strength</u>. Christianity takes supernatural power and abilities. You won't be able to do these Christian things using your efforts, your confidence, or your faith in yourself or faith any other person. But, you will be a *very* successful person in human life and in eternity if you get help from God. The way for that to happen is for you to accept a change of esteem and confidence.

If you believe you are a bad person when you do bad, then you will resist **mourning.** If you are going to get healed, Jesus has to take you into examining your past deeds without *you* seeing *yourself* as a bad person. Some of your deeds were wrong, bad, and evil; but, none of them are who you are, what you are worth, or what kind of person you are.

Jesus will be using **mourning** to show you better types of attitudes and character. But, you have to see that your current attitudes and character need changing; and, you have to be *willing* to change them. **Rom 5:8 (NIV) But God demonstrates His own love for us in this: While we were <u>still sinners</u>, Christ died for us.** You were much more valuable to God than you were to yourself or other people, even while you were still a sinner. Before you did anything good, believed in yourself, got other people's approval, or accomplished anything great, God placed a value on you that you need to accept into your esteem and confidence.

Mourning Leads To Repentance
2 Cor 7:10 (NIV) <u>Godly sorrow brings repentance</u> that leads to salvation and <u>leaves no regret</u>, but worldly sorrow brings death. In order to submit your attitudes and character to Jesus, you have to be open to truth. If your heart is sealed off because it is busy protecting itself, then those wonderful things Jesus is trying to get you to submit to, can't come in.

Mourning is helping you see what has been wrong, bad, and evil in your thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds, not to hurt you, condemn you, or make you feel inferior. Jesus isn't attacking you; He is asking you to join Him in attacking wrong, bad, and evil things that are substituting themselves for right, good, and righteousness in your life. For you to submit to Jesus, you must *see* why your heart is opposing the attitudes and character Jesus is wanting you to submit to.

Mourning Leads To Peace
Jesus said in **John 16:33 (NIV): "I have told you these things, so that in Me <u>you may have peace</u>. In this world you will have trouble. But take HEART! I have overcome the world."** Your heart is afraid; it is very concerned that it might get hurt again. It doesn't understand that Jesus is going to protect it by using His knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, wisdom, and power. Your heart is still trying to protect itself. By using the prayer of **mourning,** you will bring the loving, peaceful, caring hand of Jesus into your heart. That experience will help your heart trust, believe, and relax in Jesus' care.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Fourteen

Allowing PRAYER To Heal My Heart

Jesus, You are now moving me into the third step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *pray*. Help me understand that *desiring* opens the door for You to respond to me. *Studying* the Bible gives me truths that will help me understand what is available to me. *Praying* invites You into the issue so I can start *getting* more of Your help.

Jesus, in Matthew 7:7-8 You gave us the three keys to all of Christianity. Teach me that the first key is *ask*; it is a prayer that I need to apply to The Six Biblical Principles. Make it clear to me that if I don't apply the *ask* key to each item in The Six Biblical Principles, I will end up using human desire, human study, human prayer, human believing, human love, and human faith-action. Help me understand that the *ask* key requests You to give me Your desire, study, prayer, believing, love, and faith-action. I now use the *ask* key and request Your desire, study, prayer, believing, love, and faith-action.

Mat 5:4 (NIV) Blessed are those who MOURN, for they will be comforted.

I Am Getting God's Power-Attitudes

Jesus, keep taking me through each of God's power-attitudes. During this study on **mourning,** I ask you to add some more training on The Six Biblical Principles by looking at *prayer*. First, I ask you to use the textbook page to explain the truth about God's power-attitudes of **mourning.** Then when we get to next page, I ask You to use the workbook page to help me invite God and His power-attitude of **mourning** into my life through *prayer*. Even though this isn't a new thing for me, let this time be me giving a little more attention to the *process* of prayer.

Mourning

Getting My Heart Healed

Jesus, **I am worn out from groaning; all night long I flood my bed with weeping and drench my couch with tears. My eyes grow weak with sorrow; they fail because of all my foes. Away from me, all you who do evil, for** You, **LORD have heard my weeping.** You, **LORD have heard my cry for mercy;** You, **LORD accept my prayer (Psa 6:6-9).** I and the people around me have damaged my heart. Since my heart can't be talked to and reasoned with, I and other humans can't help it feel better; instead, it tries to heal itself. Show me that it has built up walls of protection that are totally inadequate for helping me with life. But, help me see that these walls can hinder me from being able to submit my attitudes and character to You.

Jesus, I could go around weeping, groaning, complaining, having a heavy heart, and doing my best to get myself feeling better; or, I could pray and take it to God. Teach me that **mourning** involves praying to God; it is a matter of me telling Him how I feel. As You and the Holy Spirit start taking me back over my mistakes, failures, errors, sins, and abuses, the memories are going to bring out sadness, feelings of guilt, feelings of remorse, feelings of shame, and many other negative emotions. But, make it clear to me that if I pray, **mourning** will bring supernatural healing to my heart.

My Heart Is In Trouble

Getting My Heart Open

Jesus, help me understand that the walls and defenses that my heart puts up are rigid and unyielding. They don't have the ability to tell the difference between things like good criticism and bad criticism. My heart has just developed defense mechanisms against *criticism*. Teach me that, that closes the door to the correction, training, healing, and cleansing of God. When You try to help me submit to right, good, and righteous attitudes and character, my heart sees it as criticism and blocks it off. It may defend itself with anger, it may just ignore anything new, it may try to justify its old ways, or it may go into a major down spin of guilt and shame. Help me now take advantage of God's power-attitude of **mourning;** let it melt these heart-walls and make it possible for me to submit to You.

Mourning Frees Me From Self-Esteem

Jesus, the world taught me to believe in myself and I accepted it. It made perfect sense to me that if I didn't believe I could do it, I wouldn't even try. So, I started trying to believe in myself so I could get the courage to at least do my best to win at something. Help me see if I just believe in my own abilities and evaluation and have self-esteem and confidence.

Jesus, help me see if I believe in what others think of me and have people-esteem and confidence. Show me if I consider myself capable, if someone else tells me that I am valuable and capable. Show me if I am a person who looks at my accomplishments or lack of accomplishments and evaluates my capabilities and value and have accomplishment-esteem and confidence. But, as a Christian, help me get *all* my esteem and confidence from God and therefore have God-esteem and confidence.

Mourning Leads Me
Into God-Esteem And God-Confidence

Jesus, **I can do EVERYTHING through** You, **Who gives me strength.** Make it clear to me that Christianity takes supernatural power and abilities. I won't be able to do these Christian things using my efforts, my confidence, or my faith in myself or faith any other person; but, I will be a *very* successful person in human life and in eternity if I get help from God.

Jesus, teach me that the way for me to get help from God is for me to accept a change of esteem and confidence. If I believe I am a bad person when I do bad, then I will resist **mourning.** If I am going to get healed, You have to take me into examining my past deeds without *me* seeing *myself* as a bad person. Help me understand that some of my deeds were wrong, bad, and evil; but, none of them are who I am, what I am worth, or what kind of person I am.

Jesus, I now invite You to use **mourning** to show me a better type of attitudes and character. Help me see that my current attitudes and character need changing; and, help me be *willing* to change them. **God** You **demonstrated** Your **own love for** me **in this: While** I was **still sinners, Christ died for** me **(Rom 5:8).** Make it clear to me that I was much more valuable to God than I was to myself or other people, even while I was still a sinner. Before I did anything good, believed in myself, got other people's approval, or accomplished anything great, God placed a value on me that I need to accept into my esteem and confidence. Help me do that now.

Mourning Leads To Repentance

Jesus, teach me that **Godly sorrow brings repentance that leads** me **to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow brings** me **death (2 Cor 7:10).** In order for me to submit my attitudes and character to You, help me be open to truth. Show me that if my heart is sealed off because it is busy protecting itself, then those wonderful things You are trying to get me to submit to, can't come in.

Jesus, You are using the prayer of **mourning** to help me see what has been wrong, bad, and evil in my thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. Make it clear to me that it is not to hurt me, condemn me, or make me feel inferior. Show me that You aren't attacking me, You are asking me to join You in attacking wrong, bad, and evil things that are substituting themselves for right, good, and righteousness in my life. Teach me that for me to submit to You, I must *see* why my heart is opposing the attitudes and character You are wanting me to submit to.

Mourning Leads To Peace

Jesus, You said in **John 16:33 (NIV): "I have told you these things, so that in Me <u>you may have peace</u>. In this world you will have trouble. But take HEART! I have overcome the world."** Help me understand that my heart is afraid; it is very concerned that it might get hurt again. It doesn't understand that You are going to protect it by using Your knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, wisdom, and power. My heart is still trying to protect itself. Help me use the prayer of **mourning,** I will bring Your loving, peaceful, caring hand into my heart. Show me that, that experience will help my heart trust, believe, and relax in Your care.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Fifteen

Allowing BELIEVING To Transform Your Heart

You are now moving into the fourth step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *believe*. The principle of *desiring* guides Jesus into what you want or don't want. *Studying* the Bible gives you truths that will help you understand what is available to you. *Praying* invites Jesus into the issue so you can start getting more of His help. And, *believing* provides Jesus with the *attitudes* that He honors so you can get His power.

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must BELIEVE that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him. Why does God require you to have the faith to believe He exists and rewards those who earnestly seek Him? <u>Faith is an acceptance of God's honesty and integrity</u>. If He reveals His existence through His creation, then He expects you to *believe* it. If He tells you, in the Bible, that He *has* done something, then He expects you to *believe* it is true. If you don't, you are calling Him a liar; like you, God doesn't respond well to people who doubt His honesty and integrity.

Mat 5:5 (NIV) Blessed are the MEEK, for they will inherit the earth.

Meekness

Professionals And Experts

We all know we can't be good at everything; we know there are people who do what it takes to become professionals in certain fields. As you go out and transact business, you take advantage of things other people have specialized in. You *believe in* pilots to fly you places, farmers to grow your vegetables for you, and certain suppliers to supply you special products and services. The relationship you have with all these people has to do with **meekness.** You *believe in* professionals, teachers, leaders, and experts to take control over certain areas of your life and needs.

God's Power-Attitude Of Meekness

You must not choose the wrong professionals, teachers, leaders, and experts. They may even be the very best in their field; but, if their attitudes and character are wrong, bad, or evil, you will get cheated. Jesus and His Bible are trying to inform you as to who and what to *believe in* for your life and needs. **Meekness** from God lays out principles, concepts, philosophies, and truths that you need to *believe* and make your final authority. If the Holy Spirit speaks to your conscience, if the Bible says something to you, or if Jesus causes something to pop up in your mind that is trying to help you make a decision, it is vital that you *believe it* and make it your final authority; they are telling you *the truth*.

Attitude And Character Control

Your attitudes and character are controlling you; they are your system and method for making all your decisions. Prior to you submitting them to Jesus, they will tell you what is right, good, righteous, wrong, bad, or evil and you will *believe* them. They are your interpretation of what is valuable, trustworthy, true, and best for you. If you get a message from the Holy Spirit in your conscience, a truth from the Bible, or a thought from Jesus in your mind, the attitudes and character in your heart will evaluate them. Your attitudes and character will *analyze* the Holy Spirit, the Bible, and Jesus as if your attitudes and character are the final authority for your life. If you only got on the scales to see how far off the scales were, you would never be able to find out how much you weigh.

Honor And Respect

Your current attitudes and character *believe*, honor, and respect how *you* feel, what *you* think, and what *you* want. All information coming your way has to pass *your* attitudes and character test before it is *believed* as true, good, best, or valuable *for you*. If you have your own truth, your own belief system, your own evaluation method, and your own decision-making process, then the Holy Spirit, Jesus, the Bible, and your heavenly Father won't be able to help you.

Because the Holy Spirit, Jesus, the Bible, and your heavenly Father's ways and thinking are so advanced over yours, a lot of what they will be trying to give you will not make sense to you. How does gravity keep you connected to the floor of your house? Why don't you float off like you do in space? You can't see gravity, can't capture it, or analyze it with the very best technology; but, it is there.

Sin And Righteousness
Why is adultery and fornication wrong? Why is lying a sin? Why does God want you to **do to others what you would have them do to you (Mat 7:12)?** Why is Luke 6:38 (NIV) true? **Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.** Why must you obey Jesus' commandments? **Teaching them to OBEY EVERYTHING I have commanded you (Mat 28:20a).** With your current attitudes and character, you will pick and choose which of Jesus' commandments you will obey. But, the end results of the life path you choose because of this will hurt your deeply.

Believing In God's Power-Attitude Of Meekness
John 16:13-14 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, <u>He will guide you into ALL truth</u>. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me <u>by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you</u>. God's power-attitude of **meekness** will empower you to *believe in **all*** **truth.** It will help you allow it to be your final authority on all subjects. You will have a receptive attitude toward anything and everything God says. If anything disagrees with God and the Bible, you will choose God and the Bible.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Fifteen

Allowing BELIEVING To Transform Your Heart

Jesus, move me into the fourth step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *believe*. Help me always remember that *desiring* guides You into what I want or don't want. Help me understand that *studying* the Bible gives me truths that will help me understand what is available to me. Help me see that *praying* invites You into the issue so I can start getting more of Your help. And, teach me that *believing* provides You with the *attitudes* that You honor so I can get Your power.

Jesus, make it clear to me that **without faith it is impossible** for me **to please God, because** when I **come to Him must** I must **BELIEVE that He exists and that He rewards** me when I **earnestly seek Him (Heb 11:6).** Teach me why God require me to have the faith to believe He exists and rewards me when I earnestly seek Him. Make it clear to me that faith is an acceptance of God's honesty and integrity. If He reveals His existence through His creation, then He expects me to *believe* it. If He tells me in the Bible that He *has* done something, then He expects me to *believe* it is true. If I don't, I am calling Him a liar; show me that like me, God doesn't respond well to people who doubt His honesty and integrity.

Mat 5:5 (NIV) Blessed are the MEEK, for they will inherit the earth.

Meekness

Professionals And Experts

Jesus, I know I can't be good at everything; I know there are people who do what it takes to become professionals in certain fields. As I go out and transact business, I take advantage of things other people have specialized in. I *believe in* pilots to fly me places, farmers to grow my vegetables for me, and certain suppliers to supply me special products and services. Teach me that the relationship I have with all these people has to do with **meekness.** I am *believing in* professionals, teachers, leaders, and experts to take control over certain areas of my life and needs.

God's Power-Attitude Of Meekness

Jesus, show me how important it is that I not choose the wrong professionals, teachers, leaders, and experts. Teach me that they may even be the very best in their field; but, if their attitudes and character are wrong, bad, or evil, I *will* get cheated. Help me see that You and Your Bible are trying to inform me as to who and what to *believe in* for my life and needs. Teach me that **Meekness** from God lays out principles, concepts, philosophies, and truths that I had better *believe* and make my final authority. If the Holy Spirit speaks to my conscience, if the Bible says something to me, or if Jesus causes something to pop up in my mind that is trying to help me make a decision, make it clear to me that it is vital that I *believe it* and make it my final authority; they are telling me *the truth*.

Attitude And Character Control

Jesus, help me understand that attitudes and character are controlling me; they are my method for making all my decisions. Show me that prior to me submitting them to You, they have been telling me what is right, good, righteous, wrong, bad, or evil and I *believed* them. They have been my interpretation of what is valuable, trustworthy, true, and best for me. If I get a message from the Holy Spirit in my conscience, a truth from the Bible, or a thought from You in my mind, the attitudes and character in my heart will evaluate them, if I don't have **meekness,** they will keep *analyzing* the Holy Spirit, the Bible, and You as if they are the final authority for my life. Show me that if I only get on the scales to see how far off the scales are, I will never be able to find out how much I weigh.

Honor And Respect

Jesus, help me see that my current attitudes and character *believe*, honor, and respect how I feel, what I think, and what I want. Show me that all information coming my way is passing through *my* attitudes and character test before it is *believed* as true, good, best, or valuable *for me*. Make it clear to me that if I have my own truth, my own belief system, my own evaluation method, and my own decision-making process, then the Holy Spirit, You, the Bible, and my heavenly Father won't be able to help me.

Jesus, make it clear to me that because Your ways and thinking are so advanced over mine, a lot of what You will be trying to give me will not make sense to me. I don't know how gravity keeps me connected to the floor of my house. I don't know why I don't float off like I would do in space. I can't see gravity, can't capture it, or analyze it with the very best technology; but, it is there.

Sin And Righteousness

Jesus, help me see that I don't have a full understanding of why adultery and fornication are wrong, why lying is a sin, why God wants me to **do to others what you would have them do to you (Mat 7:12),** why Luke 6:38 (NIV) is true: **Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.** I don't have a full understanding of why I must obey Your commandments. I don't know what You said: **"Teaching them to OBEY EVERYTHING I have commanded you" (Mat 28:20a).** Make it clear to me that with my current attitudes and character, I will pick and choose which of Your commandments I will obey. But, help me see that the end results of the life path I choose because of this will hurt me deeply.

Believing In God's Power-Attitude Of Meekness

Jesus, now that **the Spirit of truth,** has come inside me**, He** is guiding me **into ALL truth. He** is **not speaking on His own; He** is **speaking only what He hears, and He** is **telling** me **what is yet to come. He** is **bringing glory to** You **by taking from what is** Yours **and making it known to** me **(John 16:13-14).** Teach me that God's power-attitude of **meekness** will empower me to *believe in **all*** **truth.** It will help me allow it to be my final authority on all subjects. I will have a receptive attitude toward anything and everything God says. If anything disagrees with God and the Bible, empower me to *always* choose God and the Bible.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Sixteen

Allowing LOVE To Motivate Your Heart

You are now moving into the fifth step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *love*. The principle of *desiring* guides Jesus into what you want or don't want. *Studying* the Bible gives you truths that will help you understand what is available to you. *Praying* invites Jesus into the issue so you can start getting more of His help. *Believing* provides Jesus with the *attitude* that He honors so you can get His power. And, *God's love* gives you the motivation you have to have in order to get anything from God.

1 Cor 13:1-3 (NIV) If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not LOVE, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but have not LOVE, I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames, but have not LOVE, I gain nothing. Why does God require us to have *love*? *Love* empowers you to share as much as you can of all the good things you have with others. *Love* expands all the miracles, blessing, breakthroughs, training, and spiritual growth. It spreads them out to the needs, pain, suffering, and desperation of those around you.

Mat 5:6 (NIV) Blessed are those who HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, for they will be filled.

Hungering And Thirsting For Righteousness

Pursuing Good

Righteousness is a person *only* doing good to themselves, other people, and God's plan. But, the way **righteousness** is produced is through *love*. **Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) LOVE the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.' The second is this: 'LOVE your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these."** Without the power of *love*, none of your relationships will be **righteous.**

Once again, righteousness is a person *only* doing good to themselves, other people, and God's plan. However, the good in righteousness isn't determined by humans. You can think a lot of things are good; but, they aren't. You can even think certain things are bad; and, you can be wrong. The Holy Spirit speaking to your conscience, Jesus causing certain things to pop up in your mind, and the Bible being read and studied establishes what is good or bad.

God has labeled all bad things as sins; and, He has labeled all good things as righteousness. If God says something is righteous, then the long-term results of that item or issue *will* turn out good. If God says something is sin, then the long-term results of that item or issue *will* turn out bad. You can count on it!

The First Step Into Righteousness
Here is what **LOVE your neighbor as yourself** looks like: **Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in EVERYTHING, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets.** In this commandment, Jesus is taking those things *you* consider good and using them to help your relationships with others. If a certain way isn't the way you want to be treated, then simply don't do that to others. This gives you a rule of thumb to start you off in pursuing righteousness. However, when you first start off as a Christian, your attitudes and character aren't as well developed in *good* as they will be later. Those things you want done to you in the beginnings of Christianity will change and improve.

The Next Step Into Righteousness
Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.' The second is this: '<u>Love your neighbor as yourself</u>.' There is no commandment greater than these. One very important thing happened to you when you made Jesus your Savior, Lord, and King. **Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because <u>God has poured out HIS love into our hearts</u> by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us.** If you love your neighbor and yourself with *God's* love, that will change your attitudes and character drastically.

Righteousness From God's Love
Here is how you will treat yourself and others through God's love: **1 Cor 13:4-8a (NIV) Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres. <u>Love never fails</u>.** It is easy to see how the pursuit of righteousness is mightily enhanced by you yielding to God's love that *has* been poured out into your heart. You already have God's love in your heart; you just have to learn how to yield to it. And, when you do, you will be empowered to love your neighbor *as* yourself.

Righteousness Assignments
Jesus said in **Matthew 5:21-22 (NIV) "You have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not murder, and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.' But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca [you empty headed, worthless person],' is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell.**

In Matthew chapters five through seven, Jesus lays out some of the most important aspects of righteousness. He tells you how to treat the people around you. Some of them will take a lot of prayer before you will be able to live them. But, if you don't just read them, if you "do what it takes" to live them, that will be *you* hungering and thirsting for righteousness.

Loving Your Way Into Righteousness
According to Romans 5:5 you already have *God's love* inside you. According to Matthew 5:6 (NIV) Blessed are those who HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, for they will be filled. If you *desire* to **be filled** with righteousness, Jesus will start helping you use God's love to treat yourself, others, and God's plan the right way.

If you *study* the Bible, Jesus will show you how to use *God's love*. He will take you through Matthew chapters five through seven and give you examples of how to do it. If you *pray*, Jesus will accept your invitation and join you with His power to do what He teaches in Matthew chapters five through seven. If you *believe*, Jesus will empower you to live in relationships you never thought possible. If you yield to *God's love*, your reason for getting the things you need in your life will be so you can share them with others.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Sixteen

I Am Allowing LOVE To Motivate My Heart

Jesus, move me into the fifth step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *love*. Help me be motivated by love so I can *desire* or **hunger and thirst for righteousness** so you can fill my life with it. Help me *study* the Bible so I can see how righteousness is lived. Help me *pray* the right prayers so You can empower me to love people enough to treat them with righteousness. Give me your faith so I can *believe* that you are changing my attitudes and character with righteousness. And, Help me yield to *God's love* so it will motive my attitudes and character into living a righteous life.

Jesus, **if I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not LOVE, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but have not LOVE, I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames, but have not LOVE, I gain nothing (1 Cor 13:1-3).** Teach me why God requires me to have *love*; teach me that *love* empowers me to share as much as I can of all the good things I have with others. Make it clear to me that *love* expands all the miracles, blessing, breakthroughs, training, and spiritual growth to others. Help me see that it spreads them out to the needs, pain, suffering, and desperation of those around me.

Mat 5:6 (NIV) Blessed are those who HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, for they will be filled.

I Am Hungering And Thirsting For Righteousness

I Am Pursuing Good

Jesus, teach me that righteousness is me *only* doing good to myself, other people, and God's plan. But, the way **righteousness** is produced in me is through *love*. Help me yield to God's love so I can **LOVE the Lord** my **God with all** my **heart and with all** my **soul and with all** my **mind and with all** my **strength.'** And, empower me to yield to God's love so I can **'LOVE** my **neighbor as** myself**' (Mark 12:30-31).** Help me see that without the power of *love*, none of my relationships will be **righteous.**

Jesus, once again, help me understand that righteousness is me *only* doing good to myself, other people, and God's plan. However, make it clear to me that the good in righteousness isn't determined by me. I think a lot of things are good; but, they aren't. I even think certain things are bad; and, I am wrong. Teach me that the Holy Spirit speaking to my conscience, You causing certain things to pop up in my mind, and the Bible being read and studied establishes what is good or bad.

Jesus, help me always remember that God has labeled all bad things as sins; and, He has labeled all good things as righteousness. Help me see that if God says something is righteous, then the long-term results of that item or issue *will* turn out good. If God says something is sin, then the long-term results of that item or issue *will* turn out bad. I can count on it!

I Am Taking The First Step Into Righteousness

Jesus, show me what ***loving*** my **neighbor as** myself looks like. Help me see that **in EVERYTHING,** I must **do to others what** I **would have them do to** me**, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** In this commandment, You are taking those things I consider good and using them to help my relationships with others. Teach me that if a certain way isn't the way I want to be treated, then I must simply *not* do that to others. Let this give me a rule of thumb to start me off in pursuing righteousness. However, make it clear to me that when I first start off as a Christian, my attitudes and character aren't as well developed in *good* as they will be later. Those things I want done to me in the beginnings of Christianity will change and improve.

I Am Taking The Next Step Into Righteousness

Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.' The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these.

Jesus, help me see that one very important thing happened to me when I made You my Savior, Lord, and King. Teach me that **hope does not disappoint** me**, because <u>God has poured out HIS love into</u>** nt **<u>heart</u> by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given** me **(Rom 5:5).** Help me understand that if I love my neighbor and myself with *God's* love, that will change my attitudes and character drastically.

I Am Getting Righteousness From God's Love

Jesus, make it clear to me that here is how I will treat myself and others through God's love: **1 Cor 13:4-8a (NIV) Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres. <u>Love never fails</u>.** Make it easy for me to see how the pursuit of righteousness is mightily enhanced by me yielding to God's love that *has* been poured out into my heart. Since I already have God's love in me heart, teach me that I just have to learn how to yield to it. And, when I do, I will be empowered to love my neighbor *as* myself.

I Am Accepting The Righteousness Assignments

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 5:21-22 (NIV) "You have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not murder, and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.' But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca [you empty headed, worthless person],' is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell.**

Jesus, help me learn the relationship principles in Matthew chapters five through seven. Help me learn some of the most important aspects of righteousness from them. Teach me how to treat the people around me. Even though some of them will take a lot of prayer before I will be able to live them, help me live them. Help me not just read them; help me "do what it takes" to live them. Show me that, that will be *me* hungering and thirsting for righteousness.

Loving My Way Into Righteousness

Jesus, help me accept the fact that according to Romans 5:5 I already have *God's love* inside me. Also, accept that according to **Matthew 5:6 (NIV) Blessed are those who HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, for they will be filled.** can be mine. If I *desire* to **be filled** with righteousness, You will start helping me use God's love to treat myself, others, and God's plan the right way.

Jesus, help me see me that if I *study* the Bible, You will show me how to use God's love. You will take me through Matthew chapters five through seven and give me examples of how to do it. If I *pray*, You will accept my invitation and join me with Your power to do what You teach in Matthew chapters five through seven. If I *believe*, You will empower me to live in relationships I never thought possible. If I yield to *God's love*, my reason for getting the things I need in my life will be so I can share them with others.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Seventeen

Taking FAITH-ACTION To Activate Your Heart

You are now moving into the sixth step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *faith-action*. The principle of *desiring* decides which of the things of God you are willing to receive. *Studying* the Bible leads you into the procedures for how you can get the things of God. *Praying* puts in your request for the things of God. *Believing* comes from Jesus so you will know when you have the things of God. *Love* empowers you to start sharing the things of God with others. Then *faith-action* is used when you take the things of God Jesus told you, you have and you start living on the basis of them.

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, FAITH by itself, if it is not accompanied by ACTION, is dead. What good does it do for God to give you something good and you not use it? When Jesus speaks faith into you, that gives you the ability to *believe* you have it. But, until you take *faith-action* and start living on the basis of the fact that you have it, it isn't doing you any good.

Mat 5:7 (NIV) Blessed are the MERCIFUL, for they will be shown mercy.

Being Merciful

Giving Good To The Undeserving

There are two aspects of God's attitudes and character that make it possible for you to have a relationship with Him. Both of them deal with the issue of what you *deserve*. These two God-attitudes-and-character traits are grace and mercy. Without them, none of us would be able to escape the penalties of all the bad things we have done and all the good things we didn't do. You don't *deserve* all the wonderful things God is providing you; but, that is what His *grace* is all about. *We do deserve* to be punished for all the bad we have done and all the good we haven't done; but, that is what His MERCY is all about.

Grace and mercy are *actions*; God didn't just *feel* gracious and merciful. He didn't just wish things were better for you. He didn't just offer His sympathy and try to help you feel better. **Rom 5:8 (NIV) But God DEMONSTRATES His own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ DIED for us.** That is different than God just feeling sorry for you; He got involved!

Getting involved is the way you are when you are **merciful** to others. You literally forgive them for something they don't *deserve* being forgiven for. Jesus said in **Luke 6:27-28 (NIV): "But I tell you who hear Me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.** This kind of *faith-action* takes *a lot* of the power of God. But, **blessed are the MERCIFUL, <u>for they will be shown mercy</u>.**

Jesus' Example Of Mercy
Mat 18:23 (NIV) Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. Mat 18:24-27 (NIV) As he began the settlement, a man who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him. Since he was not able to pay, the master ordered that he and his wife and his children and all that he had be sold to repay the debt. The servant fell on his knees before him. 'Be patient with me,' he begged, 'and I will pay back everything.' The servant's master took pity on him, canceled the debt and let him go.

Mat 18:28-30 (NIV) But when that servant went out, he found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii. He grabbed him and began to choke him. 'Pay back what you owe me!' he demanded. His fellow servant fell to his knees and begged him, 'Be patient with me, and I will pay you back.' But he refused. Instead, he went off and had the man thrown into prison until he could pay the debt.

Mat 18:31-34 (NIV) When the other servants saw what had happened, they were greatly distressed and went and told their master everything that had happened. Then the master called the servant in. 'You wicked servant,' he said, 'I canceled all that debt of yours because you begged me to. Shouldn't you have had MERCY on your fellow servant just as I had on you?' In anger his master turned him over to the jailers to be tortured, until he should pay back all he owed.

Mat 18:35 (NIV) <u>This is how My heavenly Father will treat each of you unless you forgive your brother from your HEART</u>.

Forgiveness Empowers Mercy
In praying the Lord's prayer, you say this: **Mat 6:12 (NIV) Forgive us our debts, AS we also have forgiven our debtors.** What you are saying when you pray this is, use the same type of forgiveness on me that I use on others. That means we all need to be sure we use God's power-forgiveness as He brings each issue of unforgiveness into our memory.

After The Lord's Prayer, Jesus goes on to say in **Matthew 6:14-15 (NIV): "For if you forgive men when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins."** But, you can't just forgive people; you have to give them grace and mercy. In your relationship with them, you need Jesus' power to give them things they don't *deserve* (grace). And, you must not punish them for things they do *deserve* (mercy).

FAITH-ACTION Empowers Mercy

James 2:15-16 (NIV) Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," <u>but does nothing about his physical needs</u>, what good is it? You might make sure people deserve your help; you might wonder why they don't have clothes and food in the first place. You might think about how hard *you* had to work to earn the supplies you are giving to them *for free*. But, you take action and put your mercy into play by helping those who actually don't deserve your help.

Avoid Evil People

Mat 7:6 (NIV) Do not give dogs what is sacred; do not throw your pearls to pigs. If you do, they may trample them under their feet, <u>and then turn and tear you to pieces</u>. In Jesus taking you into grace and mercy, you always need to understand that there are people who will take advantage of them. They can turn the grace and mercy in your life into making you a slave to them. Jesus teaches you a win/win lifestyle.

Mat 10:23 (NIV) When you are persecuted in one place, <u>flee to another</u>. I tell you the truth, you will not finish going through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes. If people aren't receptive to you, your life, and your message, and your grace and mercy, get away from them and find those who want what you have. **2 Th 3:2 (NIV) And pray that we may be delivered from wicked and evil men, for not everyone has faith.** Grace and mercy are to be provided to everyone you come in contact with and who come into contact with you. But, if you are faced with an evil person, administer grace and mercy, then get away from them as fast as you can.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Seventeen

I Am Taking FAITH-ACTION To Activate My Heart

Jesus, move me into the sixth step in The Six Biblical Principles, which is *faith-action*. Teach me that the principle of *desiring* decides which of the things of God I am willing to receive. Teach me that *studying* the Bible leads me into the procedures for how I can get the things of God. Teach me that *praying* puts in my request for the things of God. Teach me that *believing* comes from You so I will know when I have the things of God. Teach me that *love* empowers me to start sharing the things of God with others. Also teach me that *faith-action* is used when I take the things of God You told me I have and I start living on the basis of them.

Jesus, make it clear to me that **FAITH by itself, if it is not accompanied by ACTION, is dead.** Help me see that it doesn't do any good for God to give me something good and I not use it. Show me that when You speak faith into me, that gives me the ability to *believe* I have it. But, until I take *faith-action* and start living on the basis of the fact that you have it, it isn't doing me any good.

Mat 5:7 (NIV) Blessed are the MERCIFUL, for they will be shown mercy.

I Am Being Merciful

Giving Good To The Undeserving

Jesus, teach me the two aspects of God's attitudes and character that make it possible for me to have a relationship with Him. Help me understand that both of them deal with the issue of what I and others *deserve*. Teach me that these two God-attitudes-and-character traits are grace and mercy. Help me see that without them, I wouldn't be able to escape the penalties of all the bad things I have done and all the good things I didn't do. Help me see that I don't *deserve* all the wonderful things God is providing me; but, that is what His *grace* is all about. *I do deserve* to be punished for all the bad I have done and all the good I haven't done; but, that is what His *mercy* is all about.

Jesus, teach me that grace and mercy are *actions*; God didn't just *feel* gracious and merciful toward me. He didn't just wish things were better for me. He didn't just offer His sympathy and try to help me feel better. **But God DEMONSTRATES His own love for** me **in this: While** I was **still a sinner, Christ DIED for** me **(Rom 5:8).** Teach me that this is different than God just feeling sorry for me; He got involved with me!

Jesus, teach me that getting involved is the way I am when I am **merciful** to others. I must literally forgive them for something they don't *deserve* being forgiven for. You said in **Luke 6:27-28 (NIV): "But I tell you who hear Me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.** Help me understand that this kind of *faith-action* takes *a lot* of the power of God. But, **blessed are the MERCIFUL, <u>for they will be shown mercy</u>.**

Jesus' Example Of Mercy

Jesus, empower me to not be like the man in this illustration. **Mat 18:23 (NIV) Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants.** When you bring me before you, help me to have a merciful heart.

Mat 18:24-27 (NIV) As he began the settlement, a man who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him. Since he was not able to pay, the master ordered that he and his wife and his children and all that he had be sold to repay the debt. The servant fell on his knees before him. 'Be patient with me,' he begged, 'and I will pay back everything.' The servant's master took pity on him, canceled the debt and let him go. I know I don't appreciate how much You have forgiven me for and been merciful to me. Help me see the great amount of mercy you have poured out on me.

Mat 18:28-30 (NIV) But when that servant went out, he found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii. He grabbed him and began to choke him. 'Pay back what you owe me!' he demanded. His fellow servant fell to his knees and begged him, 'Be patient with me, and I will pay you back.' But he refused. Instead, he went off and had the man thrown into prison until he could pay the debt. So much of the time I see other people and how they treat me as being different from how I treat others. Help me see clearly how bad my sins were and how bad my misdeeds are now.

Mat 18:31-34 (NIV) When the other servants saw what had happened, they were greatly distressed and went and told their master everything that had happened. Then the master called the servant in. 'You wicked servant,' he said, 'I canceled all that debt of yours because you begged me to. Shouldn't you have had MERCY on your fellow servant just as I had on you?' In anger his master turned him over to the jailers to be tortured, until he should pay back all he owed. Jesus, whether it is in my thoughts, my feelings, my words, or my deeds, help this to *never* flow out of me.

Jesus, make it clear to me that **this is how** Your **heavenly Father will treat** me **unless** I **forgive** my **brother from** my **HEART.**

I Am Forgiving To Empower My Mercy

Jesus, as I pray the Lord's prayer, I say, **forgive** me my **debts, AS** I **also have forgiven** my **debtors (Mat 6:12).** Show me that what I am saying when I pray this is, use the same type of forgiveness on me that I use on others. That means I need to be sure I use God's power-forgiveness as He brings each issue of unforgiveness into my memory.

Jesus, after The Lord's Prayer, You go on to say that if I **forgive men when they sin against** me, my **heavenly Father will also forgive** me**. But if** I **do not forgive men their sins,** my **Father will not forgive** my **sins (Mat 6:14-15)."** But, help me see tht I can't just forgive people; I have to give them grace and mercy. In my relationship with them, I need Your power to give them things they don't deserve (grace). And, I must not punish them for things they do deserve (mercy).

I Am Taking FAITH-ACTION To Empower My Mercy

Jesus, help me **suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. If** I **say to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," but** I do **nothing about his physical needs, what good is it (James 2:15-16)?** Help me not try to make sure they deserve my help; help me not wonder why they don't have clothes and food in the first place. Help me not think about how hard I had to work to earn the supplies I am giving to them *for free*. But, help me take *action* and put my mercy into play by helping those who actually don't *deserve* my help.

I Am Avoiding Evil People

Jesus, teach me how to **not give dogs what is sacred;** help me **not throw** my **pearls to pigs. If** I **do, they may trample them under their feet, and then turn and tear** me **to pieces (Mat 7:6).** As You take me into grace and mercy, help me always understand that there are people who take advantage of them. They can turn the grace and mercy in my life into making me a slave to them. Teach me a win/win lifestyle.

Jesus help me understand that **when** I am **persecuted in one place,** I am to **flee to another.** You are telling me **the truth,** I **will not finish going through the cities of Israel before** You, **the Son of Man comes (Mat 10:23).** Teach me that if people aren't receptive to me, my life, and my message, and my grace and mercy, I am to get away from them and find those who want what I have. **Teach me the principle in 2 Thessalonians 3:2 (NIV): And pray that we may be delivered from wicked and evil men, for not everyone has faith.** Make it clear to me that grace and mercy are to be provided to everyone I come in contact with and who come into contact with me. But, if I am faced with an evil person, help me administer grace and mercy, then help me get away from them as fast as I can.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eighteen

Using The Six Biblical Principles
To Bring Healing To Your Heart

You are now ready to keep using The Six Biblical Principles. Just keep in mind that *desire* is vital because Jesus won't do anything you don't want Him to. *Studying* the Bible is vital because Jesus won't use any truths to set you free that you haven't learned. *Praying* is vital because Jesus won't do anything for you that you don't ask for. *Believing* is vital because Jesus won't do anything you don't believe He is telling you the truth about. *Love* is vital because Jesus won't do anything for you that is selfish. And, *faith-action* is vital because Jesus will be very upset if you don't put everything in to practice that He tells you, you have.

Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. It takes six things for you to take the words of Jesus and put them into practice. You have to *desire* to put them into practice. You have to *study* and learn how to put them into practice. You have to *pray* and ask Jesus to help you put them into practice. You have to fix your eyes on Jesus for the faith so you can *believe* you have the power to put them into practice. You have to *love* others enough to help you "do what it takes" to put Jesus' words into practice. And, you have to take *faith-action* which is "putting Jesus' words into practice."

Mat 5:8 (NIV) Blessed are the PURE IN HEART, for they will see God.

Having A Pure Heart

Flushing Out The Contaminants

During this study, Jesus isn't working on your wrong, bad, or evil issues that are already in your life. He is concentrating on helping you yield to right, good, and righteous things. When you are washing out a container, some of the debris will automatically come out just by running water over it. But, frequently you will have to use some soap and some scrubbing to get the rest of the contaminants out. Right now you are to concentrate on just yielding to those things Jesus wants in your life. Later He will help you with those stubborn issues that are already inside you that take some special work to get out. As Jesus helps you see the benefits of all these wonderful things He is offering you, it will help you *let go* of things you currently are allowing to exist in you.

The Goal

Mat 5:48 (NIV) Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect. Suppose you took a class and learned a whole lot of things; but, when you were tested, they asked you a lot of questions about things you didn't learn. It would be possible to fail a class that you actually learned a lot from. With Jesus, this isn't possible. The world uses a phrase that says, "the sky is the limit." To them this means it is unlimited as to what can be accomplished. With Jesus, He has given you a record with God that is *perfect*; that is even higher than the sky. There have been assignments that you have felt were impossible; so, you didn't even try to accomplish them. Even though perfection is something you will never reach in this life, if perfection is Jesus' limit, then you can press forward without fearing you will ever be held back.

Having A Perfectly Clean Heart

In most assignments you are given, you start out with not having accomplished any of the assignment. You start out from scratch and then go on from there. But with Jesus, you start out with perfection being credited to your record with God. Since that gives you *direct* access to God and all He provides, you start growing spiritually; you start *actually* living things that before you were only *credited* for. This is like entering a class and being given an "A+". The only way for you to diminish that "A+" is to not fulfill all the assignments. But, because you are starting with an "A+" you are one of the Instructor's top students. This gives you special privileges and *direct* access to the instructor.

Having A Pure Heart Through Grace And Mercy

Rom 7:15-19 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I WANT to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I HATE <u>I do</u>. And <u>IF I do what I do not WANT to do</u>, I agree that the law is good. As it is, <u>it is no longer I myself who do it</u>, but it is sin living in me. I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For <u>I have the DESIRE to do what is good</u>, but I CANNOT carry it out. <u>For what I do IS NOT the good I WANT to do; no, the evil I DO NOT WANT TO DO--this I keep on doing</u>. It doesn't sound like it; but, this is a person who has **a pure heart.**

A Pure Heart In Your Record With God

The person in Romans 7:15-19 has a **pure heart** through salvation and justification. This is because they now have the **want** and the **hate** that being born again gives them. As long as they have the **want** and the **hate** *desire*, God credits a **pure heart** on their record with Him. This is like a young child; you know they don't have the training, skills, talents, and abilities to act like an adult; so, you give them grace and mercy. Even though they are doing a lot of things wrong, you love them, forgive them, and consider them "perfect" in your sight.

A Pure Heart In Your Behavior
Salvation and justification put a **pure heart** on your record with God; sanctification (spiritual growth) puts a **pure heart** in the thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds of your behavior with yourself and other people. Jesus has credited you with perfect attitudes and character. But, you and the people around you don't see your actual behavior that way. How are you going to take the perfect attitudes and character on your record with God and get it activated in your life with yourself and others?

Your *desire* of wanting to do good and hating to do wrong, bad, or evil will push you forward toward the perfection of a **pure heart**. You will have to *study* the Bible and learn how to progress toward this purity. You will have to *pray* and invite Jesus into helping you move forward in living this **pure-heart** life. You will have to fix your eyes on Jesus until He gives you the faith to *believe He* is joining you in heading toward that perfect purity. You will have to yield to *God's love* so you can be powerfully motivated to treat yourself and other people with a **pure-heart** behavior. And, you will have to take *faith-action* as you join Jesus in yielding to His power to *actually* live out this **pure heart** more and more.

You Cannot Stay There
Rom 6:15 (NIV) What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Some people read Romans chapter seven and try to justify, excuse, and forgive themselves for staying there. They learn that God starts them out with a perfect record and then read Romans chapter seven and decide to remain in that failing life. They start **wanting** to keep on sinning; they start liking having a **pure heart** credited to their record with God while sinning. They no longer have the **want** and **hate**: **For what I WANT to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I HATE <u>I do</u>.**

When a person loses their *desire* to do what is right, good, and righteous, they are no longer a true Christian. They don't realize or don't want to know that God gave them this perfect record so they could have *direct* access to Him and all His provisions. They don't realize or don't want to know that He gave them *direct* access to Him and all His provisions so they could grow spiritually. They don't realize or don't want to know that He is empowering them to grow spiritually so they will be a mature, adult child of God. You are to apply The Six Biblical Principles to your life so you can move from the Romans chapter seven life to the Romans chapter eight life.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Eighteen

Using The Six Biblical Principles
To Bring Healing To My Heart

Jesus, empower me to keep using The Six Biblical Principles. Help me keep in mind that *desire* is vital because You won't do anything I don't want You to. Teach me that *studying* the Bible is vital because You won't use any truths to set me free that I haven't learned. Teach me that *praying* is vital because You won't do anything for me that I don't ask for. Teach me that *believing* is vital because You won't do anything I don't believe You are telling me the truth about. Teach me that *love* is vital because You won't do anything for me that is selfish. And, teach me that *faith-action* is vital because You will be very upset if I don't put everything in to practice that You tell me, I have.

Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. Jesus, make it clear to me that it takes six things for me to take Your words and put them into practice. I have to *desire* to put them into practice. I have to *study* and learn how to put them into practice. I have to *pray* and ask You to help me put them into practice. I have to fix my eyes on You for the faith so I can *believe* I have the power to put them into practice. I have to *love* others enough to help me "do what it takes" to put Your words into practice. And, I have to take *faith-action* which is me "putting Your words into practice."

Mat 5:8 (NIV) Blessed are the PURE IN HEART, for they will see God.

I Have A Pure Heart

Jesus Is Flushing Out My Contaminants

Jesus, help me understand that during this study, You aren't working on my wrong, bad, or evil issues that are already in my life. You are concentrating on helping me yield to right, good, and righteous things. When I am washing out a container, some of the debris will automatically come out just by running water over it. But, frequently I will have to use some soap and some scrubbing to get the rest of the contaminants out. So, for right now, help me concentrate on just yielding to those things You want in my life. Help me see that later You will help me with those stubborn issues that are already inside me that take some special work to get out. As You help me see the benefits of all these wonderful things You are offering me, help me *let go* of things I am currently allowing to exist in me.

My Goal

Mat 5:48 (NIV) Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect. Jesus, if I took a class and learned a lot of things; but, when I was tested, they asked me a lot of questions about things I didn't learn, it would be possible to fail a class that I actually learned a lot from; but, with You, this isn't possible. The world uses a phrase that says, "the sky is the limit." To them this means it is unlimited as to what can be accomplished. Teach me that through You, I have been given a record with God that is *perfect*; show me that, that is even higher than the sky. There have been assignments that I felt were impossible; so, I didn't even try to accomplish them. So, teach me that even though perfection is something I will never reach in this life, if perfection is Your limit, then I can press forward without fearing I will ever be held back.

I Am Getting A Perfectly Clean Heart

Jesus, in most assignments I am given, I start out with not having accomplished any of the assignment. I start out from scratch and go on from there. But, teach me that with You, I start out with perfection being credited to my record with God. Since that gives me *direct* access to God and all He provides, help me see that I start growing spiritually; I start *actually* living things that before I was only *credited* for. Teach me that this is like entering a class and being given an "A+". Help me understand that the only way for me to diminish that "A+" is to not fulfill all the assignments. But, because I am starting with an "A+" I am one of the Instructor's top students. This gives me special privileges and *direct* access to the instructor.

I Have A Pure Heart Through Grace And Mercy

Jesus, it doesn't sound like it; but, teach me that this is a person who has **a pure heart: Rom 7:15-19 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I WANT to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I HATE <u>I do</u>. And <u>IF I do what I do not WANT to do</u>, I agree that the law is good. As it is, <u>it is no longer I myself who do it</u>, but it is sin living in me. I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For <u>I have the DESIRE to do what is good</u>, but I CANNOT carry it out. <u>For what I do IS NOT the good I WANT to do; no, the evil I DO NOT WANT TO DO--this I keep on doing</u>.**

I Have A Pure Heart In My Record With God

Jesus, teach me that when I am the person in Romans 7:15-19 I have a **pure heart** through salvation and justification. Help me see that this is because I now have the **want** and the **hate** that being born again gave me. Show me that as long as I have the **want** and **hate desire**, God credits a **pure heart** to my record with Him. Teach me that this is like a young child; I know they don't have the training, skills, talents, and abilities to act like an adult; so, I give them grace and mercy. Even though they are doing a lot of things wrong, I love them, forgive them, and consider them "perfect" in my sight.

I Am Getting A Pure Heart In My Behavior

Jesus, teach me that salvation and justification put a **pure heart** on my record with God; teach me that sanctification (spiritual growth) puts a **pure heart** in the thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds of my behavior. Make it clear to me that You have credited me with perfect attitudes and character. But, help me see that I and the people around me don't see my actual behavior that way. Explain to me how I am going to take the perfect attitudes and character on my record with God and get it activated in my life with myself and others.

Jesus, help me *desire* to keep wanting to do good and hating to do wrong, bad, or evil. Let that push me forward toward the perfection of a **pure heart**. Help me *study* the Bible and learn how to progress toward this purity. Empower me to *pray* and invite You into helping me move forward in living this **pure-heart** life. Help me fix my eyes on You until You give me the faith to *believe You* are joining me in heading toward that perfect purity. Help me yield to *God's love* so I can be powerfully motivated to treat myself and other people with a **pure-heart** behavior. And, empower me to take *faith-action* as I join You in yielding to Your power to *actually* live out this **pure heart** more and more.

I Cannot Stay There

Rom 6:15 (NIV) What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Jesus, help me not be a person who reads Romans chapter seven and tries to justify, excuse, and forgive myself for staying there. Help me not learn that God started me out with a perfect record and then read Romans chapter seven and decide to remain in that failing life. Help me not start **wanting** to keep on sinning; help me not start liking having a **pure heart** credited to my record with God while sinning. Help me not lose the **want** and **hate**: **For what I WANT to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I HATE <u>I do</u>.**

Jesus, make it clear to me that if I loses my *desire* to do what is right, good, and righteous, I am no longer a true Christian. Help me realize and want to know that God gave me this perfect record so I can have *direct* access to Him and all His provisions. Help me realize and want to know that He gave me *direct* access to Him and all His provisions so I could grow spiritually. Help me realize and want to know that He is empowering me to grow spiritually so I will be a mature, adult child of God. Make it clear to me that I must apply The Six Biblical Principles to my life so I can move from the Romans chapter seven life to the Romans chapter eight life.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Nineteen

Using The Six Biblical Principles
To Be A Peacemaker

You are now ready to practice using The Six Biblical Principles on being a **peacemaker.** The first thing you must do is *desire* to be a **peacemaker.** The second thing is to *study* the Bible and learn how to be a **peacemaker.** The third thing is to *pray* and ask God to make you into a **peacemaker.** The fourth thing to fix your spiritual eyes on Jesus and wait until He gives you the faith. Then that faith will empower you to *believe* that He is making you into a **peacemaker.** The fifth thing is to yield to *God's love* so you can care enough about people to help them get peace in their lives. And, the sixth thing is to take *faith-action* and start joining Jesus in living on the basis of the fact that you are a **peacemaker.**

Mat 7:24 (NIV) Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. At this point, you are *Studying* and learning what a **peacemaker** is and how to be one. On the next page you will be PRAYING and asking Jesus to turn you into a **peacemaker.** The fact that you are doing these things demonstrates that you have the *desire* to be a **peacemaker.** While you are *studying* and PRAYING through these two pages, you must keep your eyes fixed on Jesus. He must give you faith to *believe* He has made you into a **peacemaker.** Once you *believe* Jesus has empowered you to BE a **peacemaker,** you must yield to *God's love* and take *faith-action*. You must start looking for opportunities to practice being a **peacemaker.**

Mat 5:9 (NIV) Blessed are the PEACEMAKERS, for they will be called sons of God.

Being A Peacemaker

Having Peace

John 14:27 (NIV) Peace I leave with you; My peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. <u>Do not let</u> your hearts be troubled and <u>do not be</u> afraid. Here is an opportunity for you to read this Scripture from the Bible as it being from God's Book. If this verse is telling you what to do, then it is a law that you are responsible to obey. But, if it is a creative word from Jesus, then when He says, **"Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid"**, you will accept His power into your mind, heart, and life. You will *believe* He has just *spoken* the power into you to **not let your heart be troubled and not be afraid.**

You Can't Give What You Don't Have

My peace I give you: When a person has faith in Jesus, they believe that what He says is true. When He says: **"My peace I give you",** you don't have to wonder when that will happen, how it will happen, or where it will happen. It happened to you, when you read it! But, it can lay dormant in you. Now that Jesus has spoken peace into you, what are you going to do with it?

You Can Get What You Need To Give

Are you willing to apply The Six Biblical Principles to being a **peacemaker?** Do you *desire* to have Jesus' peace influencing your emotions? Are you willing to *study* and find out how to take advantage of it? Are you willing to *pray* and ask Jesus to teach you how to apply it to all the situations of your day? Are you willing to fix your eyes on Jesus until He gives you the faith to *believe* you *have* peace? Are you willing to *love* people enough to allow Jesus to use the peace in your heart and empower you to be a *peacemaker*? Are you willing to take *faith-action* and start living on the basis of the fact that Jesus has spoken peace into you?

The Peacemaking Requirement

You Can't Give What Others Don't Want

What kind of peace would you be able to bring to a group of people who are like those described in Romans 1:29-31? **Rom 1:29-31 (NIV) They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit and malice. They are gossips, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents; they are senseless, faithless, heartless, ruthless.**

As you can see in Romans 1:29-31, a person or group have to be open to peace. You can't just go around solving arguments, conflicts, disagreements, and relationship problems wherever you see them. As you submit your attitudes and character to Jesus, He will guide you to people with relationship problems. But, those people will *desire* to be helped to get peace in their lives and relationships.

They Must DESIRE Peace

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do. There are people who want or *desire* to be helped with their relational problems. They know they should do better with the way they treat people. They are *trying* to do better; feeling bad they aren't doing better; and looking for a way to do better. These are candidates for a **peacemaker** to bring peace into their lives. But, these people can't just be helped to get along with those around them. You aren't a mediator facilitating peace in a relationship. You are using the relational difficulties to help them find the spiritual power to live a life of peace. Secular humanistic advice and mediation only bring temporary solutions. If the person doesn't have Jesus' peace, then you can't just try to make the relationship better.

Peacemakers Must BELIEVE In Jesus

Peacemaking consists of providing people with salvation, justification, and sanctification (spiritual growth). If you deal with the issue they are having with a person rather than the *cause* of the issue, the relational problem will never go away. An *unsaved* person can't truly forgive; they can't understand spiritual concepts; they can only *act* forgiving, nice, loving, and teachable. Without the power of Jesus, you are remodeling the person, refurbishing them, repairing them, and replacing one of their problems with another. Jesus doesn't just patch up our lives, He transforms them. **2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!** Peacemaking is only possible for those who will receive Jesus' peace.

Don't Trust Your Skills

Gal 5:22 (NIV) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, PEACE, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. If your attitudes and character have a certain amount of faith in yourself, you will move away from leading people into a relationship with Jesus. You will start giving advice, counselling, mediating, and training people on how to get along.

Give What You Have

The Six Biblical Principles must be used in helping others get Jesus' help. The objective is to help them *desire* Jesus' help with their relationships, help them be willing to start *studying* Biblical principles about relationships, help them start *praying* for Jesus' help, help them look to Jesus for faith so they can *believe* that only He can help them; help them yield to *God's love* so they can be empowered to have better relationships, and teach them how to take *faith-action* and start basing their relationships on cooperation with Jesus. The first step into this is showing them the incredible benefits of receiving Jesus' power through salvation and justification.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Nineteen

I Am Using The Six Biblical Principles To Be A Peacemaker

Jesus, help me use The Six Biblical Principles; help me practice them on being a **peacemaker.** First, give me Your *power-desire* to be a **peacemaker.** Second, empower me to *study* the Bible and learn how to be a **peacemaker.** Third, help me *pray* the best kind of prayer for You making me into a **peacemaker.** Fourth, empower me to fix my spiritual eyes on You and wait until You give me the faith. Then let that faith empower me to *believe* that You have made me into a **peacemaker.** Fifth, empower me to yield to *God's love* so I can care enough about people to help them get peace in their lives. And, sixth, empower me to take *faith-action* and join You in living on the basis of the fact that I am a **peacemaker.**

Jesus, every time I **hear these words of** Your, empower me to always **put them into practice.** Let me be **like a wise man who built his house on the rock (Mat 7:24).** Teach me that I am *studying* and learning what a **peacemaker** is and how to be one. I am *praying* and asking You to turn me into a **peacemaker.** Make it clear to me that the fact that I am doing these things demonstrates that I have the *desire* to be a **peacemaker.** While I am *studying* and *praying* through these pages, empower me to keep my eyes fixed on You. Give me faith to *believe* You have made me into a **peacemaker.** Once I *believe* You have empowered me to *be* a **peacemaker,** help me yield to God's love and take *faith-action*. Help me start looking for opportunities to practice being a **peacemaker.**

Mat 5:9 (NIV) Blessed are the PEACEMAKERS, for they will be called sons of God.

I Am Being A Peacemaker

I Have Peace

Jesus, make it clear to me that *this* is the moment I get your peace. You are speaking your powerful peace into me right now: **Peace I leave with you; My peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. <u>Do not let</u> your hearts be troubled and <u>do not be</u> afraid (John 14:27).** Thank You for giving me this opportunity to read this Scripture from the Bible as it being from God's Book. Thank You for helping me accept the fact that this verse is *not* telling you what to do. If I did, it would be a law that I would be responsible to obey; but instead, it is a creative word from You. When You said to me, **"Do not let your heart be troubled and do not be afraid"**, You gave me the power to accept Your peace into my mind, heart, and life. I now *believe* You have just *spoken* the power into me to **not let my heart be troubled and not be afraid.**

I Can't Give What I Don't Have

My peace I give you: Jesus, teach me that when I have faith in You, I believe that what You say is true. When You say: **"My peace I give you",** I don't have to wonder when that will happen, how it will happen, or where it will happen. Help me always understand that it happened to me, when I read it! But, make it clear to me that it can lay dormant in me. Now that You have spoken peace into me, train me on what You want me to do with it.

I Can Get What I Need To Give

Jesus, help me be willing to apply The Six Biblical Principles to being a **peacemaker?** Empower me to *desire* to have Your peace influencing my emotions. Empower me to *study* and find out how to take advantage of it. I now *pray* and ask You to teach me how to apply it to all the situations of my day. Empower me to fix my eyes on You until You give me the faith to *believe I have peace.* Empower me to *love* people enough to allow You to use the peace in my heart and give me the power to be a *peacemaker*. Empower me to take *faith-action* and start living on the basis of the fact that You have spoken peace into me.

The Peacemaking Requirement

I Can't Give What Others Don't Want

Jesus, show me that I can't give peace to a group of people who are like those described in Romans 1:29-31? **Rom 1:29-31 (NIV) They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit and malice. They are gossips, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents; they are senseless, faithless, heartless, ruthless.**

Jesus, show me that in Romans 1:29-31, a person or group have to be open to peace. I can't just go around solving arguments, conflicts, disagreements, and relationship problems wherever I see them. As I submit my attitudes and character to You, guide me to people with relationship problems; but, let those people *desire* to be helped to get peace in their lives and relationships.

They Must DESIRE Peace

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do. Jesus, show me that there are people who want or *desire* to be helped with their relational problems. They know they should do better with the way they treat people. They are *trying* to do better; feeling bad they aren't doing better; and looking for a way to do better.

Jesus, teach me that these Romans 7:15 people are candidates for a **peacemaker** to bring peace into their lives. But, make it clear to me that these people can't just be helped to get along with those around them. You are *not* making me into a mediator who is facilitating peace in a relationship. You are using their relational difficulties to help them look for the spiritual power to live a life of peace. Show me that secular humanistic advice and mediation only bring temporary solutions. If the person doesn't have Your peace, then I can't just try to make the relationship better.

As A Peacemaker, I Must BELIEVE In Jesus

Jesus, teach me that **peacemaking** consists of providing people with salvation, justification, and sanctification (spiritual growth). If I deal with the issue they are having with a person rather than the *cause* of the issue, the relational problem will never go away. Help me understand that an *unsaved* person can't truly forgive; they can't understand spiritual concepts; they can only *act* forgiving, nice, loving, and teachable. Help me always keep in mind that without Your power, I am remodeling the person, refurbishing them, repairing them, and replacing one of their problems with another. Show me that You don't just patch up lives, You transform them. **2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!** Help me understand that peacemaking is only possible for those who will receive Your peace.

I Don't Trust My Skills

Gal 5:22 (NIV) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, PEACE, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. Jesus, help me see that if my attitudes and character have a certain amount of faith in me, I will move away from leading people into a relationship with You. I will start giving advice, counselling, mediating, and training people on how to get along.

I Am Giving What I Have

Jesus, make it clear to me that The Six Biblical Principles must be used in helping others get Your help. Teach me that the objective is to help them *desire* Your help with their relationships, You helping them be willing to start *studying* Biblical principles about relationships, You helping them start *praying* for Your help, You helping them look to You for faith so they can *believe* that only You can help them; You helping them yield to *God's love* so they can be empowered to have better relationships, and You teaching them how to take *faith-action* and start basing their relationships on cooperation with You. Show me that the first step into this is me showing them the incredible benefits of receiving Your power through salvation and justification.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty

Using The Six Biblical Principles
To Be Willing To Be Persecuted

Now let's let Jesus help you practice using The Six Biblical Principles to be *willing* to be **persecuted.** As always, the first thing you must do is *desire* to be *willing* to be **persecuted.** The second thing is to *study* the Bible and learn how to be *willing* to be **persecuted.** The third thing is to *pray* and ask Jesus to help you be *willing* to be **persecuted.** The fourth thing is to fix your spiritual eyes on Jesus and wait until He gives you the faith. Then that faith will empower you to *believe* that He is making you *willing* to be **persecuted.** The fifth thing is to yield to *God's love*; this will help you care enough about people to be *willing* to be **persecuted.** Jesus, wants to empower you to *not* get discouraged by **persecution.** And, the sixth thing is to take *faith-action* and start joining Jesus in living on the basis of the fact that you are *willing* to be **persecuted.**

When the Bible and Jesus ask you to face something that sounds painful, difficult, scary, or harmful, *desire* doesn't come easy. This is where *study* must precede *desire* by helping you find out why you are being led in that direction. You must *pray* and ask Jesus to help you understand why you need to *desire* such a challenging issue. You must **fix** your **eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of** your **faith, <u>Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God</u> (Heb 12:2).** so you can *believe* persecution is the right attitude and character for you. This is where you ask Jesus for the ability to *love* people enough to keep pushing forward. Then and only then will you find the power to *desire* to be willing to be **persecuted.** Once that happens, you will be ready to take *faith-action*.

Mat 5:10-12 (NIV) <u>Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness</u>, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. <u>Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me</u>. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Being Persecuted

Dealing With Abuse

John 5:44 (NIV) How can you believe if you accept praise from one another, yet make no effort to obtain the praise that comes from the only God? It's easy to succeed if you have everyone's support and approval. The place where your attitudes and character get tested is when you get criticized, verbally abused, rejected, and lied against. If you are a people pleaser, **persecution** will be very hard on you. If your confidence and esteem are based on the opinions of people, you will be deeply hurt when **persecuted.** If you use human systems and efforts to just not care what people think or say, it will cut you off from being able to love others. The only way to be *willing* to be **persecuted** is to allow Jesus to empower you.

Who Are You Trying To Impress?
2 Cor 5:9 (NIV) So we make it our goal to please Him (Jesus), whether we are at home in the body or away from it. There *are* people who want to be helped by Jesus; however, very often they aren't the most verbal people in the crowd. Most of these people suffer quietly and don't let anyone know about their pain. In between these hurting people and you are people who hate Jesus and Christianity. If they find out you are a Christian, they will make it one of their top priorities to shut you up. If the enemies of Jesus can hurt you, persecute you, and that resistance can stop you from getting to those who want Jesus' help, then Satan has succeed in his goal. But, if you care about hurting people and what Jesus thinks, you will be able to "do what it takes" to push through all the resistance.

Giving Your Attitudes And Character Joy
Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the JOY set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. If you don't let Jesus fill your heart with the joy of all the benefits you are going to receive, you won't be able to endure **persecution.** It will get easier to be **persecuted** as you see Jesus do wonderful things in people's lives. As you look back at all the things people did to discourage you in sharing Jesus, and, as you compare that with how blessed and happy the new Christian is, you will get stronger in your ability to be **persecuted.**

The Rewards
Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me: First of all, this Scripture is telling you that you get the blessings of God for being *willing* to face **persecution.** Second, because you are willing to be **persecuted,** yours **is the kingdom of heaven.** Third, Jesus is ready to put some wonderful emotions into your heart when you are **persecuted: Rejoice and be glad.** He isn't asking you to produce rejoicing and gladness; He is speaking it into your heart. Fourth, **Rejoice and be glad, *because* great is your reward in heaven. Persecution** is causing you to lay up special treasures, rewards, and opportunities in eternity. You are making great investments in your eternal future. Fifth, you are in great company: **Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.**

An Attitude And Character Adjustment
Rom 8:18 (NIV) I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us. Pray and ask Jesus to put this same attitude in your heart that is expressed in this verse.

Submitting Your Attitudes And Character To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty

I Am Using The Six Biblical Principles To Be Willing To Be Persecuted

Jesus, help me practice using The Six Biblical Principles to be *willing* to be **persecuted.** Since **persecution** is a difficult, scary, challenging thing, help me "do what it takes" get the *desire* to be *willing* to be **persecuted.** Help me *study* the Bible and learn how to be *willing* to be **Persecuted.** Let me *pray* and ask You to help me be *willing* to be **persecuted.** Empower me to fix my spiritual eyes on You and wait until You give me the faith. Then let that faith empower me to *believe* that You are helping me be *willing* to be **persecuted.** Help me yield to *God's love*; let God's love help me care enough about people to be *willing* to be **persecuted.** Empower me to *not* get discouraged by **persecution.** Help me take *faith-action* and start joining You in living on the basis of the fact that I am *willing* to be **persecuted.**

Jesus, when the Bible and You are asking me to face something that sounds painful, difficult, scary, or harmful, help me understand that *desire* doesn't come easy. Teach me that this is where *study* has to precede *desire* by helping me find out why the Bible is leading me in that direction. Teach me that this is where I *pray* and ask You to help me understand why I need to *desire* such a challenging issue. Teach me that this is also where I **fix** my **eyes on** You, **the Author and Perfecter of** my **faith, Who for the joy set before** You **endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God (Heb 12:2).** so I can *believe* **persecution** is the right attitude and character for me. I ask You for the ability to *love* people enough to keep pushing forward. Let God's love help me find the power to *desire* to be willing to be **persecuted.** Once that happens, empower me to take *faith-action*.

Mat 5:10-12 (NIV) Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

I Am Being Persecuted

I Am Dealing With Abuse

Jesus, **how can** I **believe if** I **accept praise from one another, yet make no effort to obtain the praise that comes from the only God (John 5:44)?** Show me that it's easy to succeed if I have everyone's support and approval. Teach me that the place where my attitudes and character get tested is when I get criticized, verbally abused, rejected, and lied against.

Jesus, help me *not* be a people-pleasers so **persecution** will *not* be hard on me. Help my confidence and esteem *not* be based on the opinions of people so I won't be deeply hurt when **persecuted.** Help me *not* use human systems and efforts to not care what people think or say; show me that it will cut me off from being able to love others. Teach me that the only way to be *willing* to be **persecuted** is to allow You to empower me.

Who Am I Trying To Impress?

Jesus, I **make it** my **goal to please** You, **whether** I am **at home in the body or away from it (2 Cor 5:9).** Teach me that there *are* people who want to be helped by You; however, very often they aren't the most verbal people in the crowd. Show me that most of these people suffer quietly and don't let anyone know about their pain. Make it clear to me that in between these hurting people and me are people who hate You and Christianity. If they find out I am a Christian, they will make it one of their top priorities to shut me up. Help me understand that if Your enemies can hurt me, persecute me, and that resistance can stop me from getting to those who want Your help, then Satan has succeeded in his goal. But, if I care about hurting people and what You think, I will be able to "do what it takes" to push through all the resistance.

Giving My Attitudes And Character Joy

Jesus, help me **fix** my **eyes on** You, **the Author and Perfecter of** my **faith, Who for the JOY set before** You **endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God (Heb 12:2).** Teach me that if I don't let You fill my heart with the joy of all the benefits I am going to receive, I won't be able to endure **persecution.** Help me understand that it will get easier to be **persecuted** as I see You do wonderful things in people's lives. As I look back at all the things people did to discourage me in sharing You, and, as I compare that with how blessed and happy the new Christian is, I will get stronger in my ability to be **persecuted.**

My Rewards

Jesus, **blessed am I when people insult** me, **persecute** me **and falsely say all kinds of evil against** me **because of** You: First, teach me that this Scripture is telling me that I get the blessings of God for being willing to face **persecution.** Second, teach me that because I am willing to be **persecuted,** mine **is the kingdom of heaven.** Third, teach me that You are ready to put some wonderful emotions into my heart when I am **persecuted: Rejoice and be glad.**

Jesus, make it clear to me that You aren't asking me to produce rejoicing and gladness; You are speaking it into my heart. Teach me that fourth, **rejoice and be glad, *because* great is your reward in heaven.** Make it clear to me that **persecution** is causing me to lay up special treasures, rewards, and opportunities in eternity. I am making great investments in my eternal future. Teach me that fifth, I am in great company: **Rejoice and be glad, because great is** my **reward in heaven, <u>for in the same way</u> they persecuted the prophets who were before** me.

My Attitude And Character Adjustment

Jesus, **I consider that** my **present sufferings are <u>not worth comparing</u> with the glory that will be revealed in** me (Rom 8:18). I make this my confession of faith that this same attitude is in my heart that is expressed in this verse.

Introduction To "Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus"

Your brain is a part of your body and has the desires for the rest of your body. Your mind is a part of your spirit and now, through salvation, has the desires that come from God. You have been filling your brain with a lot of information and experiences. They are now memories that have come from the learning and experiences of your body. But, your mind, through salvation, is now being exposed to the training and experiences from Jesus. You need this so you can fill your brain and mind with truths.

Through these three studies, Jesus is helping you be open to Bible principles that empower you to see the truth about life. He will show you why you and the people around you struggle to treat each other right, to win in the goals you have set, and to establish relationships that are real, consistent, and fulfilling.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-One

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God
Building On What Jesus Has Taught You

In these Submission Studies, Jesus is leading you into the main ways of living **The Victorious Christian Life.** In both the **Submitting Your Emotions** study and the **Submitting Your Attitudes And Character** study, Jesus was dealing with you opening your *heart* to Him. Now He is dealing with you opening your brain and *mind* to Him in this study. He is helping you submit the *thoughts* of your *mind* to Him.

Your brain and *mind* deal in logic, reasoning, and facts or what you believe to be facts. You may consider yourself a very logical, reasonable, and fact-based person. But, your heart actually controls who you are right now. Your brain and *mind* are what has decided which items have been stored in your heart; but, once you store them there, your heart starts basing its emotional influences on that information. From that point on, it sends you positive or negative feelings that are *very* strong. These emotional feelings control how you think, talk, and act. So, it is vital that you allow Jesus to guide you in what *thoughts* your brain and *mind* send to your heart.

YOUR MIND

Your Thoughts Come From Your Mind

Jesus is now helping you with submitting your *mind* to Him. **Eph 4:22-24 (NIV) You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; to be made new <u>in the attitude of your MIND</u>; and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.** The way to "do what it takes" to **put off your old self** and to **put on the new self** is to apply The Six Biblical Principles to them. **Putting on the new self** is covered in these **Living Victoriously Through Submission** studies. **Putting off your old self** is covered in the next set of studies called **Living Victoriously Through Resistance.**

The Thoughts Of Your Mind Come From Exposure

Your eyes, your ears, and your body are the windows to your *mind*. **Luke 11:34-36 (NIV) Your EYE is the lamp of your BODY. When your EYES are good, your whole BODY also is full of light. But when they are bad, your BODY also is full of darkness. See to it, then, that the light within you is not darkness. Therefore, if your whole BODY is full of light, and no part of it dark, it will be completely lighted, as when the light of a lamp shines on you.** Submitting your *mind* to Jesus means you start allowing Him to empower you to only expose yourself to those things He and the Bible are telling you to expose yourself to.

Your Exposure Comes From Your Decisions
You are *deciding* to *expose* yourself to Jesus and the Bible by studying and praying the things in these studies. Jesus is filling your *mind* with the truth about life here on earth and eternal life in heaven. He is putting powerful concepts into your *mind* so you can store up new philosophies, concepts, principles, doctrines, and facts into your *heart*. As this happens, your heart gets changed and transformed into a new *heart*; and, that becomes the new you. You start to actually live out those wonderful things that you were *only* credited for in your record with God. Submitting your mind to being exposed to Jesus' truths is your path to complete and total deliverance from difficulties with life.

Your Exposure Comes From Your Types Of Thoughts
You are not only deciding to *expose* yourself to certain things, you are deciding what you want to be thinking about during your day. **Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable--if anything is excellent or praiseworthy--<u>think about such things</u>.** Jesus wants you to *concentrate* on those things that fulfill these requirements. Things that are **true, noble, right, pure, lovely, admirable, excellent,** and **praiseworthy** will fill your *mind* with positive and enjoyable thoughts. They will turn you into a very excited, positive, and faith-filled person. They will change your heart into one that provides you with supportive, beneficial, encouraging, and righteous emotions.

You Have Jesus' Mind

You Can Think Spiritual Thoughts
1 Cor 2:16 (NIV) "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But <u>we have the mind of Christ</u>. This means you can understand, analyze, apply, and process dynamic and powerful spiritual thoughts. This is a new ability for you; prior to salvation and justification, you couldn't think any spiritual thoughts. **1 Cor 2:14 (NIV) The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and <u>he cannot understand them</u>, because they are spiritually discerned.**

You Can Understand Future Benefits
1 Cor 2:9-10 (NIV) However, as it is written: "No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no *mind* has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him"--<u>but God has revealed it to us by His Spirit</u>. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. You can see into the future as the Holy Spirit explains the Bible to you. You are able to apply your earthly activities to those things that will enhance your eternal life. You don't live like you are going to cease to exist when you die. You are deciding and determining to live this life in such a way that you are investing in your eternal future.

You Make Your Decisions Based On Truth
1 Cor 2:11-12 (NIV) For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the man's spirit within him? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit Who is from God, <u>that we may understand what God has freely given us</u>.

You know who you are, what you can do, and how to go about doing it. You know you are a child of God; you know that you can now live in Jesus' power-life; and, you know how to apply The Six Biblical Principles so you can go about living **The Victorious Christian Life.**

You Comprehend Biblical Concepts

1 Cor 2:13 (NIV) This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but <u>in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words</u>. The Bible is telling you the truth about how life works here and how things are going to be in eternity. It is like a light has been turned on for you; before, you were walking around in darkness. You were being taught misconceptions, fake knowledge, and even lies. But, you couldn't protect yourself from them because you didn't have any evidences to the contrary. But, with the light of Jesus shining all around you, you can see for yourself what is true and what is false. As Jesus and the Bible shine the light of truth on all of the things in this world, you can quickly *see* what is going on.

Just imagine that you are in a large building with a lot of people and suddenly it becomes totally dark in there. Then suppose someone yells out "fire!" Can you see how it is highly possible you would not make it out of there without being damaged and maybe even killed? That is very much how your life was like prior to salvation and justification. But, what if all of a sudden someone turned the lights on? Your chances of survival would be increased dramatically. But then, what if Jesus showed up beside you in that panic-stricken group of people in that building? You would not only survive, you would be led out of the building into a powerful and successful way of life.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-One

MY MIND

My Thoughts Come From My Mind

Jesus, help me submit my *mind* to You. I was **taught, with regard to** my **former way of life, to put off** my **old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; to be made new in the attitude of** my **MIND; and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness (Eph 4:22-24).** Make it clear to me that the way to "do what it takes" to **put off** my **old self** and to **put on the new self** is to apply The Six Biblical Principles to them. Help me understand that **putting on the new self** is covered in these **Living Victoriously Through Submission** studies. And, also help me understand that **putting off** my **old self** is covered in the next set of studies called **Living Victoriously Through Resistance.**

The Thoughts Of My Mind Come From Exposure

Jesus, teach me that my eyes, my ears, and my body are the windows to my *mind*. My **EYE is the lamp of** my **BODY. When** my **EYES are good,** my **whole BODY also is full of light. But when they are bad,** my **BODY also is full of darkness.** Empower me to **see to it, then, that the light within** me **is not darkness. Therefore, if** my **whole BODY is full of light, and no part of it dark, it will be completely lighted, as when the light of a lamp shines on** me **(Luke 11:34-36).** Teach me that submitting my *mind* to You means I start allowing You to empower me to only expose myself to those things You and the Bible are telling me to expose myself to.

My Exposure Comes From My Decisions

Jesus, make it clear to me that I am *deciding* to *expose* myself to You and the Bible by studying and praying the things in these studies. You are filling my *mind* with the truth about life here on earth and eternal life in heaven. You are putting powerful concepts into my *mind* so I can store up new philosophies, concepts, principles, doctrines, and facts into my *heart*. Show me that as this happens, my heart gets changed and transformed into a new *heart*; and, that becomes the new me. I start to actually live out those wonderful things that I was *only* credited for in my record with God. Teach me that submitting my mind to being exposed to Your truths is my path to complete and total deliverance from difficulties with life.

My Exposure Comes From My Types Of Thoughts

Jesus, help me understand that I am not only deciding to *expose* myself to certain things, I am also deciding what I want to be thinking about during my day. Jesus, **whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable--if anything is excellent or praiseworthy--**empower me to **think about such things (Phil 4:8).** Help me *concentrate* on those things that fulfill these requirements. Teach me that things that are **true, noble, right, pure, lovely, admirable, excellent,** and **praiseworthy** will fill my *mind* with positive and enjoyable thoughts. They will turn me into a very excited, positive, and faith-filled person. They will change my heart into one that provides me with supportive, beneficial, encouraging, and righteous emotions.

I Have Jesus' Mind

I Can Think Spiritual Thoughts

Jesus, **who has known the *mind* of the Lord that he may instruct Him? But** I **have the mind of Christ (1 Cor 2:16).** Teach me that this means I can understand, analyze, apply, and process dynamic and powerful spiritual thoughts. Show me that this is a new ability for me; prior to my salvation and justification, I couldn't think any spiritual thoughts. I was a person **without the Spirit** who did **not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they** were **foolishness to** me, **and** I could not **understand them, because they are spiritually discerned (1 Cor 2:14).**

I Can Understand Future Benefits

Jesus, **as it is written: "No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no *mind* has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him"--<u>but God has revealed it to</u>** me **<u>by His Spirit</u>. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God (1 Cor 2:9-10).** You are empowering me to see into the future as the Holy Spirit explains the Bible to me. I am now able to apply my earthly activities to those things that will enhance my eternal life. You have empowered me to NOT live like I am going to cease to exist when I die. I am deciding and determining to live this life in such a way that I am investing in my eternal future.

I Make My Decisions Based On Truth

Jesus, **who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the man's spirit within him? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God.** I **have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit Who is from God, that** I **may understand what God has freely given** me **(1 Cor 2:11-12).** I know who I am, what I can do, and how to go about doing it. I know I am a child of God; I know that I can now live in Your power-life; and, I know how to apply The Six Biblical Principles so I can go about living **The Victorious Christian Life.**

I Comprehend Biblical Concepts

1 Cor 2:13 (NIV) This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but <u>in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words</u>. Jesus, Your Bible is telling me the truth about how life works here and how things are going to be in eternity. Teach me that it is like a light has been turned on for me; show me that before, I was walking around in darkness. I was being taught misconceptions, fake knowledge, and even lies. But, I couldn't protect myself from them because I didn't have any evidences to the contrary. But, with You light shining all around me, I can see for myself what is true and what is false. Help me understand that as You and the Bible shine the light of truth on all of the things in this world, I can quickly *see* what is going on.

Jesus help me imagine being in a large building with a lot of people and it suddenly becomes totally dark in there. If someone then yells out "fire," help me see how it is highly possible I would not make it out of there without being damaged and maybe even killed. Show me that, that is very much how my life was like prior to salvation and justification. But, if all of a sudden someone turned the lights on, help me see how much my chances of survival would be increased dramatically. But then, if You showed up beside me in that panic-stricken group of people in that building, I would not only survive, I would be led out of the building into a powerful and successful way of life.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Two

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God
Willing To Submit Your Thoughts To Jesus

The first step into The Six Biblical Principles is typically *desire*. But, as Jesus has shown us before, we don't always automatically *desire* the right things. There are things you like to think about that you don't want to give up. If Jesus doesn't ask you to give them up, then they are okay for the moment. But, if you are thinking things that Jesus and the Bible are telling you to give up, the *desire* to give them up may not come easy.

Your brain and *mind* can be reasoned with; your *mind* isn't like your heart. If Jesus gives you a convincing argument for an item, your *mind* can embrace it and accept it as truth. Jesus uses these Truth Pages to spend a certain amount of time helping you understand what He wants you to learn. And, He also uses them for convincing you that you should accept them into your life. If you are unable or unwilling to allow Jesus to get the understanding and *desire* into you through the Truth Pages, the prayers in the Prayer Pages won't be sincere. Pray and ask Jesus to help you be open to the purpose of the Truth Pages. Ask Him to help you understand the subject and to help you receive a *desire* to get it into your life.

YOUR THOUGHTS

Submitting Your Thoughts To The Right Things
Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is TRUE, whatever is NOBLE, whatever is RIGHT, whatever is PURE, whatever is LOVELY, whatever is ADMIRABLE--if anything is EXCELLENT or PRAISEWORTHY--<u>think about such things</u>.

Jesus isn't telling you what to think here; He is telling you what kind or type of things to think. He wants to help you see that if a particular thought doesn't have these characteristic to it, don't think it! If you are thinking about "something" and it lacks any of these characteristics, then it should not occupy your thoughts. This list isn't one where as long as most of them are being followed, the thought is okay. The thought must qualify for every item on the list in order for Jesus to be pleased with it.

A Thought That Is TRUE
You may not know whether something you are thinking is *true*. If that is the case, then you must treat it as an unproven thought. If you "guess" it is *true*, then you are entertaining a thought that fails the list. If someone "told" you it was true but you don't know it for a fact, then you are entertaining a thought that fails the list. If you are just spreading gossip and trying to convince others that it is *true*, then you are entertaining a thought that fails the list. You must know for a fact that a thought is *true*, *before* you entertain it in your mind.

A Thought That Is NOBLE
A *noble* thought is one that represents fine personal qualities or high moral principles and ideals. If your thoughts are locked into that which is right, good, and righteous, then you are thinking about things that you want to do or say that are beneficial, win/win, and helpful. You will be thinking thoughts that plan ways of being honest, filled with integrity, and moral. But, you won't be able to automatically live a righteous, noble life. You will face situations that will challenge honesty, integrity, morality, and righteous living. If you don't allow Jesus to help you think about ways to avoid wrong, bad, and evil, as you go about your day, you will mess up.

A Thought That Is RIGHT
Right as opposed to wrong can often be a mistake you made accidentally. Good as opposed to bad or righteous as opposed to evil are things done on purpose. Not everything you face is a sin; it will be wrong; but, it won't be bad or evil. God doesn't just deal with sin and righteousness. He also deals with what is best for you and those around you. He wants you and others to experience His very best. If you yield your thoughts to God's best, you won't settle for thoughts, plans, goals, or strategies that are mediocre.

A Thought That Is PURE
When something is *pure*, it isn't mixed with anything else. In that case, your thought doesn't have some parts of it that are honest, loving, moral, and righteous and also have parts that are dishonest, unloving, immoral, and unrighteous. A thought or plan can be mostly right, good, and righteous; it can be almost pure; but, it can have a little bit of something that keeps it from being the very best for you and those around you. Jesus wants you to let Him help you purify your thoughts so that every aspect of a thought is right, good, and righteous.

A Thought That Is LOVELY
A thought that inspires love is *lovely*; it is a yielding to thoughts that help and assist you in loving yourself, others, and God. There are thoughts that inspire hate, disrespect, revenge, and all kinds of wrong, bad, and evil. A lovely thought is one that helps you plan, come up with feelings, and consider reasons for loving someone. It inspires you to want to love a person; it gives you a reason to love them; and it causes you to start to feel love for them.

A Thought That Is ADMIRABLE
A thought that is worthy of *admiration* is a thought that you can honor, be pleased with, and can consider worthy of investing further consideration. It is a form of thinking that has high qualities, good attitudes and character, and is a valuable way of thinking. If it is admirable, it is worth concentrating on, pondering, meditating on, and developing into a plan.

A Thought That Is EXCELLENT
A thought that is *excellent*, is a thought that excels to the highest levels of quality. If your thoughts are *excellent*, then you are devoting them to the very best types of thinking. You are allowing Jesus to give you thoughts that are God-sized, supernatural, and holy. They are thoughts that are bigger, better, and superior to any kind of thought you, as a human, could think. This requires you to use your **mind of Christ** to start thinking spiritual thoughts.

A Thought That Is PRAISEWORTHY
You can think about mundane, boring, common, and uneventful things. Or, you can allow Jesus to help you think of things that really motivate you to think, feel, say, and do *praiseworthy* things. Since God, the Holy Spirit is inside you, He can guide you into concepts that are incredibly wonderful, helpful, considerate, and loving plans and accomplishments. Jesus can help you think about doing benevolent things that are quite amazing. They will be thoughts that help you reach you highest potential in righteousness.

Philippians 4:8 Thoughts
It would be impossible to think like this on your own. It is easy to see that this would take you submitting your thoughts to Jesus. **1 Cor 2:16 (NIV) "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But <u>we have the mind of Christ</u>.** You have Jesus mind installed in your mind; that means you can think Jesus-thoughts. If you apply The Six Biblical Principles and start *desiring* to think Philippians 4:8 thoughts, Jesus' power-thoughts will start popping up in your mind.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Two

MY THOUGHTS

I Am Submitting My Thoughts To The Right Things

Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is TRUE, whatever is NOBLE, whatever is RIGHT, whatever is PURE, whatever is LOVELY, whatever is ADMIRABLE--if anything is EXCELLENT or PRAISEWORTHY--<u>think about such things</u>. Jesus, help me see that You aren't telling me what to think here; You are telling me what kind or type of things to think. Show me that You want to help me see that if a particular thought doesn't have these characteristic to it, <u>I must not think it</u>! If I am thinking about "something" and it lacks any of these characteristics, then it should not occupy my thoughts. Teach me that this list isn't one where as long as most of them are being followed, the thought is okay. Teach me that the thought must qualify for every item on the list in order for You to be pleased with it.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are TRUE

Jesus, I may not know whether something I am thinking is *true*. Make it clear to me that if that is the case, then I must treat it as an unproven thought. If I "guess" it is *true*, then I am entertaining a thought that fails the list. If someone "told" me it was true but I don't know it for a fact, then I am entertaining a thought that fails the list. If I am just spreading gossip and trying to convince others that it is *true*, then I am entertaining a thought that fails the list. Help me always know for a fact that a thought is *true*, *before* I entertain it in my mind.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are NOBLE

Jesus, empower me to think thoughts that represent or demonstrate fine personal qualities or high moral principles and ideals. Help my thoughts to be locked into that which is right, good, and righteous. Let that help me be thinking about things that I want to do or say that are beneficial, win/win, and helpful. Empower me to be thinking thoughts that plan ways of being honest, filled with integrity, and moral. Even though I won't be able to automatically live a righteous, noble life, even though I will face situations that will challenge honesty, integrity, morality, and righteous living, empower me to allow You to help me think about ways to avoid wrong, bad, and evil, as I go about my day.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are RIGHT

Jesus, teach me that right as opposed to wrong can often be a mistake. But, also teach me that good as opposed to bad or righteous as opposed to evil are things done on purpose. Help me see that not everything I face is a sin; it will be wrong; but, it won't be bad or evil. Teach me that God doesn't just deal with sin and righteousness. He also deals with what is best for me and those around me. He wants me and others to experience His very best. Help me yield my thoughts to God's best; help me not settle for thoughts, plans, goals, or strategies that are mediocre.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are PURE

Jesus, make it clear to me that when something is *pure*, it isn't mixed with anything else. My thought won't have some parts of it that are honest, loving, moral, and righteous and also have parts that are dishonest, unloving, immoral, and unrighteous. Help me understand that a thought or plan can be mostly right, good, and righteous. It can be almost pure; but, have a little bit of something that keeps it from being the very best for me and those around me. Help me purify my thoughts so that every aspect of a thought is right, good, and righteous.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are LOVELY

Jesus, teach me that thoughts which inspire love are *lovely*; show me that it is a yielding to thoughts that help and assist me in loving myself, others, and God. Teach me that there are thoughts that inspire hate, disrespect, revenge, and all kinds of wrong, bad, and evil. But, a lovely thought is one that helps me plan, come up with feelings, and consider reasons for loving someone. Show me that it is a thought that inspires me to want to love a person; it gives me a reason to love them; and it causes me to start to feel love for them.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are ADMIRABLE

Jesus, teach me that a thought that is worthy of *admiration* is a thought that I can honor, be pleased with, and can consider worthy of investing further consideration. Show me that it is a form of thinking that has high qualities, good attitudes and character, and is a valuable way of thinking. If it is *admirable*, it is worth concentrating on, pondering, meditating on, and developing into a plan.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are EXCELLENT

Jesus, teach me that a thought that is *excellent*, is a thought that excels to the highest levels of quality. Show me that if my thoughts are *excellent*, then I am devoting them to the very best types of thinking. I am allowing You to give me thoughts that are God-sized, supernatural, and holy. They are thoughts that are bigger, better, and superior to any kind of thought I, as a human, could think. Empower and teach me how to use my **mind of Christ** to start thinking spiritual thoughts.

I Am Thinking Thoughts That Are PRAISEWORTHY

Jesus, show me that I can think about mundane, boring, common, and uneventful things. Or, I can allow You to help me think of things that really motivate me to think, feel, say, and do *praiseworthy* things. Since God, the Holy Spirit is inside me, help me yield to His guiding me into concepts that are incredibly wonderful, helpful, considerate, and loving plans and accomplishments. Help me think about doing benevolent things that are quite amazing. Let them be thoughts that help me reach my highest potential in righteousness.

I Am Thinking Philippians 4:8 Thoughts

Jesus, make it clear to me that it is impossible to think like this on my own. Make it easy for me to see that this is going to take me submitting my thoughts to You. **1 Cor 2:16 (NIV) "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But <u>we have the mind of Christ</u>.** Jesus, make it clear to me that I have Your mind installed in my mind; show me that, that means I can think Your Jesus-thoughts. Help me apply The Six Biblical Principles and start *desiring* to think Philippians 4:8 thoughts. Give me Your power-thoughts so they will start popping up in my mind.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Three

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God
Studying How To Submit Your Thoughts To Jesus

The second step into The Six Biblical Principles is typically *study*. But, *study* in this case is a process of learning Jesus' truths. **John 8:32 (NIV) Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."** The first step into being set free from things that are hurting you and those around you is to know the truth. Knowing the truth *won't* set you free; but, it is your first step into the truth setting you free. Being set free by the truth takes all six of The Six Biblical Principles. *Study* helps you find out what Jesus' truth is. But, if you find out what it is and don't *desire* it, *pray* for it, *believe* it is truth, *love* others enough to share it with them, and take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that you *have* been set free by it, you won't be set free.

Jesus is helping you understand that your brain and *mind* can be reasoned with. *Study* makes it possible for Jesus to give you a convincing argument for a truth. If your *mind* accepts it as a truth, it can embrace it and allow it to start setting you free. Jesus is going to be using this Truth Pages to help you understand what He wants you to learn. And, He is also going to be using it to convince you of certain truths. If you are unable or unwilling to allow Jesus to give you the understanding and give you the *desire*, the prayers in the Prayer Pages won't be based on truth nor will they be sincere. Pray and ask Jesus to help you be open to the purpose of the Truth Pages today. Ask Him to help you understand the subject you are *studying* and help you receive a *desire* to get it into your life.

YOUR THOUGHTS

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Study

Luke 24:45 (NIV) Then He (Jesus) opened their MINDS so they could understand the Scriptures. Study is useless without Jesus' power-understanding being put in you. You have the Holy Spirit inside you; He wants to guide you into all truths. **John 16:13-14 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into ALL truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you.** Study is a very important thing for your brain and *mind*. But, what you study makes all the difference as to what you store in your brain and what you expose your *mind* to.

Getting Your Mind Healed

Being Exposed To Supernatural Things

Luke 24:38 (NIV) He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your MINDS? The world has trained you to only believe what you can prove with your five senses. If it doesn't make sense to you, then you have a hard time believing it. So, when you enter into God's world, you are exposed to Bible truths that are very different and much more supernatural than you are used to. This takes you into suspicion, caution, skepticism, doubt, resistance, and evaluation. Your brain and mind are much weaker and limited than God and His truths. Many of His truths are way over your head; you don't have any point of reference to compare them to. So, as you weigh the Bible's information using your brain and mind, you can often reject the truth.

Exposure To Familiar Terms
Luke 21:14 (NIV) <u>But make up your mind</u> not to worry beforehand how you will defend yourselves. This is a familiar term, **"make up your mind."** You have done this lots of times as a human; however, if you use you human training, human effort, and human experiences to **"make up your mind,"** you will fail this assignment. For you to **"make up your mind"** by yielding it to Jesus, you will have to use a *totally* different system. It is the system you have been learning throughout these studies.

Using A Familiar System
Jesus won't empower you to **"make up your mind"**, if you don't *desire* Him to. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** if you don't *study* the Scriptures that guide you into making it up on the right truths. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** if you don't *pray* and ask Him to. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** if you don't *believe* He has empowered you to do it. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** if you don't *love* people enough to show them how to **"make up** their **mind."** He won't help you **"make up your mind"** if you don't take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that Jesus has empowered you to **"make up your mind."**

Replacing World Training
Mark 8:33 (NIV) But when Jesus turned and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter. "Get behind Me, Satan!" He said. "<u>You do not have in MIND the things of God, but the things of men</u>." Peter was using his world training and his human way of thinking. So, when he tried to talk Jesus into not going to the cross, he was way off base. Things that make perfect sense to you can be *totally* wrong. It isn't until you allow Jesus to crowd out your human and world training that you see things like they really are. It will be like you have been living in total darkness and have finally had the light turned on.

This is what Jesus is doing for you: **Luke 8:16-17 (NIV) No one lights a lamp and hides it in a jar or puts it under a bed. Instead, he puts it on a stand, so that those who come in <u>can see the light</u>. For there is nothing hidden <u>that will not be disclosed</u>, and nothing concealed <u>that will not be known or brought out into the open</u>.**

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Three

I Am Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God
I Am Studying How To Submit My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, lead me into the second step into The Six Biblical Principles which is typically *study*. But, make it clear to me that *study* in this case is a process of learning Your truths. **Then** I **will know the truth, and the truth will set** me **free (John 8:32).** Teach me that the first step into being set free from things that are hurting me and those around me is to know the truth. Help me understand that knowing the truth *won't* set me free; but, it is my first step into the truth setting me free. Help me understand that being set free by the truth takes all six of The Six Biblical Principles. Show me that *study* helps me find out what Your truth is. But, if I find out what it is and don't *desire* it, *pray* for it, *believe* it is truth, *love* others enough to share it with them, and take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that I *have* been set free by it, I won't be set free.

Jesus, help me understand that my brain and *mind* can be reasoned with. Let me see that *study* makes it possible for You to give me a convincing argument for a truth. If my *mind* accepts it as a truth, it can embrace it and allow it to start setting me free. Use this Truth Pages to help me understand what You want me to learn; and, use it to convince me of certain truths. Make it clear to me that if I am unable or unwilling to allow You to give me the understanding and give me the *desire*, the prayers in the Prayer Pages won't be based on truth nor will they be sincere. I now pray and ask You to help me be open to the purpose of the Truth Pages today. I ask You to help me understand the subject I am *studying* and help me receive a *desire* to get it into my life.

MY THOUGHTS

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus

Luke 24:45 (NIV) Then He (Jesus) opened their MINDS so they could understand the Scriptures. Jesus, help me understand that *study* is useless without Your power-understanding being put in me. Help me always keep in mind that I have the Holy Spirit inside me; He wants to guide me into all truths. **John 16:13-14 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into ALL truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you.** Help me see that *study* is a very important thing for my brain and *mind*. But, show me that *what* I *study* makes all the difference as to what I store in my brain and what I expose my *mind* to.

I Am Getting My Mind Healed

I Am Being Exposed To Supernatural Things

Luke 24:38 (NIV) He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do <u>doubts rise in your *minds*</u>? Jesus, the world has trained me to only believe what I can prove with my five senses. If it doesn't make sense to me, then I have a hard time believing it. So, now that I am entering into God's world, I am being exposed to Bible truths that are very different and much more supernatural than I am used to. Show me that this takes me into suspicion, caution, skepticism, doubt, resistance, and evaluation. Teach me that my brain and mind are much weaker and limited than God and His truths. Many of His truths are way over my head; I don't have any point of reference to compare them to. So, as I weigh the Bible's information using my brain and mind, help me *not* reject the truth.

I Am Being Exposed To Familiar Terms

Jesus, empower me to **make up** my **mind not to worry beforehand how** I **will defend** myself **(Luke 21:14).** Teach me that this familiar term, **"make up your mind"** has a different meaning in the Bible. I have done this lots of times as a human; however, help me understand that if I use my human training, human effort, and human experiences to **"make up my mind,"** in Christianity I will fail this assignment. Teach me that for me to **"make up** my **mind"** in Christianity I must submit it to You; and, to do that I will have to use a *totally* different system. Show me that it is the system I have been learning throughout these studies.

I Am Using A Familiar System

Jesus, make it clear to me that You won't empower me to **"make up** my **mind"**, if I don't *desire* You to. You won't help me **"make up** my **mind"** if I don't *study* the Scriptures that guide me into making it up on the right truths. You won't help me **"make up** my **mind"** if I don't *pray* and ask You to. You won't help me **"make up** my **mind"** if I don't *believe* You have empowered me to do it. You won't help me **"make up** my **mind"** if I don't *love* people enough to show them how to **"make up** their **mind."** You won't help me **"make up** my **mind"** if I don't take *faith-action* and live on the basis of the fact that You have empowered me to **"make up** my **mind."**

I Am Replacing World Training

Mark 8:33 (NIV) But when Jesus turned and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter. "Get behind Me, Satan!" He said. "<u>You do not have in *mind* the things of God, but the things of men</u>." Jesus, help me understand that Peter was using his world training and his human way of thinking. So, when he tried to talk You into not going to the cross, he was way off base. Teach me that things that make perfect sense to me can be *totally* wrong. Make it clear to me that it isn't until I allow You to crowd out my human and world training that I see things like they really are. It will be like I have been living in total darkness and have finally had the light turned on.

Jesus, teach me the truths of **Luke 8:16-17 (NIV): No one lights a lamp and hides it in a jar or puts it under a bed. Instead, he puts it on a stand, so that those who come in <u>can see the light</u>. For there is nothing hidden <u>that will not be disclosed</u>, and nothing concealed <u>that will not be known or brought out into the open</u>.**

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Four

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God By Praying For The Power To Submit Your Thoughts To Jesus

The third step into The Six Biblical Principles is typically *pray*. There are two major needs for prayer; one comes through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and the other comes through The Six Biblical Principles. You won't be able to *desire*, *study*, *pray*, *believe*, *love*, or take *faith-action* without asking Jesus to help you do it. There is a way for you to get Jesus' help in all these six things through the three keys found in Matthew 7:7-8. **(NIV) "ASK and it WILL be given to you; SEEK and you WILL find; KNOCK and the door WILL be opened to you. For everyone who ASKS receives; he who SEEKS finds; and to him who KNOCKS, the door WILL be opened."**

It may seem strange to need to pray and ask Jesus to help you pray. But, Romans 8:26 tells us something very important about ourselves: **Rom 8:26 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. <u>We do not know what we ought to pray for</u>, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express.** If you don't use the *ask* key in Matthew 7:7-8 to invite Jesus into The Six Biblical Principles, you will find yourself trying to use them through your own power and effort. But, if you *ask* Jesus to empower you to *pray*, it is then that you get His power to pray the right kind of prayer with His power. The hard thing for us humans to learn is, we need Jesus' help constantly.

YOUR THOUGHTS

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Prayer

Jesus explains The Three Keys To All Of Christianity in Matthew 7:7-11: **(NIV) "ASK and it will be given to you; SEEK and you will find; KNOCK and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who ASKS receives; he who SEEKS finds; and to him who KNOCKS, the door will be opened." Which of you, if his son ASKS for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he ASKS for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven <u>give good gifts to those who ASK Him</u>!** How do you get **good gifts** from **your Father in heaven?** He gives them **to those who ASK Him.**

Self-Help Rather Than Prayer

Prayer wasn't one of the principles you were taught in the world. You were taught to push forward, believe in yourself, set goals, make plans, make up your mind, determine to win, and do what it takes to succeed. The major pressure for winning at life was on your shoulders. If you didn't have what it takes, then you would end up being a loser. If you didn't have what other people wanted or needed, they would go to someone else. If they didn't like you, then they would try to find someone they did like. It was your responsibility to empress, please, influence, and meet other people's needs and wants.

James 4:1-2 (NIV) What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, because you do not ASK God</u>. The world teaches you to fight for what you want and need. You soon realized that you represented *you* and what was best for *you*. You soon found out that everyone else was mostly interested in themselves. If they were kind to you, then they wanted something from you. If they were civilized enough, they wouldn't try to take it away from you; they would try to get you to let them have it.

A Permission-Based Relationship

God wants you to *only* get those things that flow through Him. But, He doesn't want you to get anything through Him that you don't *pray* and ask for. **Gen 1:27 (NIV) So God created man <u>in His own image</u>, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.** God created you with a God-given free will; you can't be programed to do the right thing like a robot. God won't force you like a slave to do the right thing. You have to *desire* it or God won't do it for you. The way for you to let God know what you want is to *pray* for it. That is *you* giving God your permission to do what you *desire*.

A permission-based relationship is one where you and God have to have each other's permission. When you pray, you are giving God your permission to do something for you, in you, with you, or through you. If He answers your prayer positively, then that is Him giving you His permission to have it. You lack God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, wisdom, and love. So, you will *often* ask for things that you are convinced are good for you, but they aren't. When this happens, you don't get God's permission to get them from Him. You may get them through some other source; but, you won't get them through *prayer*.

Submitting Your Mind Through Prayer
Each day, as you go through these studies, Jesus takes you through Biblical truths on the first pages. Then on the next set of pages you spend time praying for all those things Jesus exposed you to. If you pray for them with true *desire* and willingness, Jesus installs them into all your **HEART and all your SOUL and all your MIND and all your STRENGTH** of will. You have been praying a lot of prayers that you may not remember; but, Jesus remembers them. Each one of those prayers have become like spiritual food to you. You may not remember what you ate yesterday; but, that food is feeding your body right now. That is the way these *prayers* are for your spiritual growth.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Four

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Praying For The Power To Submit My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, teach me the third step in The Six Biblical Principles which is typically to *pray*. Teach me that I have two major needs for prayer; one comes through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and the other comes through The Six Biblical Principles. Make it clear to me that I won't be able to *desire*, *study*, *pray*, *believe*, *love*, or take *faith-action* without asking You to help me do it. Help me understand that there is a way for me to get Your help in all these six things through the three keys found in Matthew 7:7-8. **Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) "ASK and it WILL be given to you; SEEK and you WILL find; KNOCK and the door WILL be opened to you. For everyone who ASKS receives; he who SEEKS finds; and to him who KNOCKS, the door WILL be opened."**

Jesus, it seems strange to need to *pray* and ask You to help me *pray*. But, Romans 8:26 tells me something very important about myself: **Rom 8:26 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. <u>We do not know what we ought to pray for</u>, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express.** Help me understand that if I don't use the *ask* key in Matthew 7:7-8 to invite You into The Six Biblical Principles, I will find myself trying to use them through my own power and effort. But, if I *ask* You to empower me to *pray*, it is then that I get Your power to *pray* the right kind of *prayer* with Your power. Show me that the hard thing for me to learn is, I need Your help constantly.

MY THOUGHTS

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus

Jesus, explain The Three Keys To All Of Christianity to me: **Mat 7:7-11 (NIV) "ASK and it WILL be given to you; SEEK and you WILL find; KNOCK and the door WILL be opened to you. For everyone who ASKS receives; he who SEEKS finds; and to him who KNOCKS, the door WILL be opened. Which of you, if his son ASKS for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he ASKS for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven <u>give good gifts to those who ASK Him</u>!** Make it clear to me that I get **good gifts** from my **Father in heaven** because He gives them **to those who ASK Him.**

Self-Help Rather Than Prayer

Jesus, *prayer* wasn't one of the principles I was taught in the world. I was taught to push forward, believe in myself, set goals, make plans, make up my mind, determine to win, and do what it takes to succeed. Help me see that the major pressure for winning at life was on my shoulders. If I didn't have what it takes, then I would end up being a loser. If I didn't have what other people wanted or needed, they would go to someone else. If they didn't like me, then they would try to find someone they did like. It was my responsibility to empress, please, influence, and meet other people's needs and wants.

James 4:1-2 (NIV) What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, because you do not ask God</u>. Jesus, the world taught me to fight for what I want and need. I soon realized that I represented *me* and what was best for *me*. I soon found out that everyone else was mostly interested in themselves. If they were kind to me, then they wanted something from me. If they were civilized enough, they wouldn't try to take it away from me; they would try to get me to let them have it.

A Permission-Based Relationship

Jesus, teach me that God wants me to *only* get those things that flow through Him. But, He doesn't want me to get anything through Him that I don't *pray* and ask for. **Gen 1:27 (NIV) So God created man <u>in His own image</u>, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.** Make it clear to me that God created me with a God-given free will; I can't be programed to do the right thing like a robot. God won't force me like a slave to do the right thing. I have to *desire* it or God won't do it for me Teach me that the way for me to let God know what I want is to *pray* for it. That is me giving God my permission to do what I *desire*.

Jesus, teach me that a permission-based relationship is one where I and God have to have each other's permission. Help me see that when I pray, I am giving God my permission to do something for me, in me, with me, or through me. If He answers my prayer positively, then that is Him giving me His permission to have it. Help me understand that I lack God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, wisdom, and love. So, I will *often* ask for things that I am convinced are good for me, but they aren't. Show me that when this happens, I don't get God's permission to get them from Him. But, help me keep in mind that I may get them through some other source; but, I won't get them through *prayer*.

Submitting My Mind Through Prayer

Jesus, each day, as I go through these studies, take me through Biblical truths on the first page. Then on the next page empower me to spend time praying for all those things You exposed me to. Help me pray for them with true *desire* and willingness so You can install them into my *heart*, *soul*, *mind*, and *strength* of will. I have been praying a lot of prayers that I may not remember; but, You remember them. Make it clear to me that each one of those prayers have become like spiritual food to me. I may not remember what I ate yesterday; but, that food is feeding my body right now. Teach me that, that is the way these *prayers* are for my spiritual growth.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Five

Believing You Are Submitting Your Thoughts

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God By Believing You Have The Power To Submit Your Thoughts To Jesus

The fourth step into The Six Biblical Principles is typically *believe*. There are two major types of *believing*; one comes through you being able to accomplish something over and over again; that is human faith. The other major type comes from Jesus. It is very powerful; it has a special purpose that keeps you from *believing* something that isn't God's will for you.

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists <u>and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him</u>. God's creation speaks faith into you that He exists (Rom 1:18-20). Jesus speaks faith into you that God **rewards those who earnestly seek Him.** So, if Jesus doesn't speak faith into you for something you *desire*, *study* about, and *pray* for, then you will never be able to *believe* you have it. In your permission-based relationship with God, your *prayer* invites God into that which you *desire*. However, faith from Jesus controls what your heavenly Father is willing to do to you, for you, in you, and through you. Faith is the way God gives you His permission to *believe* something.

YOUR THOUGHTS

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Faith

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now <u>faith is</u> being SURE of what we hope for and CERTAIN of what we do not see. This is talking about the faith Jesus speaks into your heart and *mind*. It isn't talking about human faith that we develop through repeated successes. If we have sat in a chair a lot of times and it held us up, we will *believe* it will do it again. If we have been able to accomplish something over and over again, we will *believe* we can do it again; that is human faith. Jesus' faith is spoken into you and you *believe* something that you may have *never* done before. As a matter of fact, Jesus can speak faith into you for something that you have *always* failed at.

Speaking Faith Into You

Rhema

Rom 10:17 (NIV) Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ. In the Biblical Greek language, "word" has to two possible words that can be used. If someone wants you to know a word was a written word, they would have to add "written" to it; but, in Greek, they would simply say "logos" and you would know it was a written word. In English, if someone wanted to tell you it was a spoken word, they would have to add the word spoken to it. But, in Biblical Greek, they would simply say "rhema."

Faith Comes From Hearing

Human faith comes through successfully accomplishing something over and over again. In Christianity, **<u>faith comes from hearing the message</u>, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ.** Even when you read a written word (logos) in the Bible, if Jesus speaks faith (rhema faith) into your heart at that moment, it empowers you to *believe* you *have* that result. In Christianity, you won't be able to *believe* anything spiritual without Jesus speaking faith into your heart and *mind*.

Faith For Submitting Your Mind To Jesus

Submission through Authoring And Perfecting

Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the <u>Author and Perfecter of our faith</u>, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Jesus was your Author of your faith at salvation and justification. Now through sanctification (spiritual growth) He is perfecting your faith. As Jesus speaks faith into you so you can *believe* you *have* the power to submit your *mind* to Him, Hebrews 11:1 will take place in your heart and *mind*; **faith is being SURE of what** you **hope for and CERTAIN of what** you **do not see.**

Giving Up Human Faith
James 1:6-7 (NIV) But when he asks, <u>he must believe and not doubt</u>, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That man should not think he will receive ANYTHING from the Lord. Your human faith will let you down; it just can't go on for a long period of challenges and not doubt at least a little bit. But, Jesus' faith will never let you down; no matter what comes your way, it will never give in and allow doubt to enter your heart or *mind*. As you apply the *ask* key to the *believe* principle, Jesus will speak faith into you. You will be **sure** and **certain** that He has given you the power to submit your *mind* to Him.

Giving Up Doubt
James 1:8 (NIV) he is a double-minded man, unstable in all he does. Doubt comes from Satan; he is trying to tell you that Jesus isn't trustworthy. Jesus' faith is powerful and will keep you from doubting; but, you must believe in Jesus. If Satan can get you to doubt Jesus, he can create doubt about those things Jesus is speaking faith into you for. So first, you must wait for Jesus to speak relational faith into you. It empowers you to believe in Him. Once you believe in Jesus, He will help you believe for things.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Five

I Am Believing I Am Submitting My Thoughts

I Am Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Believing I Have The Power To Submit My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, lead me into the fourth step in The Six Biblical Principles which is typically *believe*. Teach me that there are two major types of *believing*; one comes through me being able to accomplish something over and over again; show me that, that is human faith. Help me see that the other major type comes from You. Make it clear to me that it is very powerful; it has a special purpose that keeps me from *believing* something that isn't God's will for me.

Jesus, **without faith it is impossible** for me **to please God, because** when I come **to Him** I **must BELIEVE that He exists and that He rewards** me **earnestly seeking Him (Heb 11:6).** Teach me that God's creation speaks faith into me that He exists (Rom 1:18-20). Teach me that You speak faith into me that God **rewards those who earnestly seek Him.** So, if You doesn't speak faith into me for something I *desire*, *study* about, and *pray* for, then I will never be able to *believe* I have it. Help me understand that in my permission-based relationship with God, my *prayer* invites God into that which I *desire*. However, faith from You controls what my heavenly Father is willing to do to me, for me, in me, and through me. Make it clear to me that faith is the way God gives me His permission to *believe* something.

MY THOUGHTS

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Faith

Jesus, teach me that **faith is** me **being SURE of what** I **hope for and CERTAIN of what** I **do not see (Heb 11:1).** Teach me that this is talking about the faith You speak into my heart and *mind*. Show me that it isn't talking about human faith that I develop through repeated successes. Teach me that if I have sat in a chair a lot of times and it held me up, I will believe it will do it again. If I have been able to accomplish something over and over again, I will believe I can do it again; help me understand that, that is human faith. Teach me that when Your faith is spoken into me, I am empowered to *believe* something that I may have *never* done before. As a matter of fact, teach me that You can speak faith into me for something that I have *always* failed at.

Jesus Is Speaking Faith Into Me

Rhema

Rom 10:17 (NIV) Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ. Jesus, help me understand that in the Biblical Greek language, "word" has to two possible words that can be used. If someone wanted me to know a word was a written word, they would have to add "written" to it; but, in Greek, they would simply say "logos" and I would know it was a written word. In English, if someone wanted to tell me it was a spoken word, they would have to add the word spoken to it. But, in Biblical Greek, they would simply say "rhema."

My Faith Comes From Hearing

Jesus, teach me that human faith comes through successfully accomplishing something over and over again. But, In Christianity, **faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ.** Help me understand that even when I read a written word (logos) in the Bible, if You speak faith (rhema) into my heart at that moment, it empowers me to *believe* I *have* that result. Make it clear to me that in Christianity, I won't be able to *believe* anything spiritual without You speaking faith into my heart and *mind*.

I Have Faith For Submitting My Mind To Jesus

I Have Submission through Authoring And Perfecting

Jesus, empower me to **fix** my **eyes on** You, **the Author and Perfecter of** my **faith, Who for the joy set before** You **endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God (Heb 12:2).** Help me see that You were my Author of my faith at salvation and justification. Now through sanctification (spiritual growth) You are perfecting my faith. As You speak faith into me so I can *believe* I *have* the power to submit my *mind* to You, Hebrews 11:1 will take place in my heart and *mind*; **faith is** me **being SURE of what** I **hope for and CERTAIN of what** I **do not see.**

I Am Giving Up Human Faith

James 1:6-7 (NIV) But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That man should not think he will receive ANYTHING from the Lord. Jesus, make it clear to me that my human faith will let me down; it just can't go on for a long period of challenges and not doubt at least a little bit. But, help me see that Your faith will never let me down; no matter what comes my way, it will never give in and allow doubt to enter my heart or *mind*. As I apply the *ask* key to the *believe* principle, speak faith into me. Help me see that I will be **sure** and **certain** that You have given me the power to submit my *mind* to You.

I Am Giving Up Doubt

James 1:8 (NIV) he is a double-minded man, unstable in all he does. Jesus, make it clear to me that doubt comes from Satan; he is trying to tell me that You aren't trustworthy. Help me understand that Your faith is powerful and will keep me from doubting; but, I must believe in You.

Jesus, if Satan can get me to doubt You, he can create doubt about those things You are speaking faith into me for. So first, empower me to wait for You to speak relational faith into me. Teach me that it empowers me to believe in You. Once I believe in You, You will help me believe for things.

I Accept Your Faith, Jesus

Jesus, I now look to You for Your faith; empower me to *believe* that I have the power to submit my *mind* to You. I wait before You until I am SURE and CERTAIN that You have given me the power to submit my *mind* to You.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Six

Loving Enough To Submit Your Thoughts

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God By Loving Yourself, Others, And God Enough To Submit Your Thoughts To Jesus

The fifth step into The Six Biblical Principles is typically *love*. There are two major types of *love*; one comes through you allowing yourself to see the problems and difficulties of others; that is human love. The other major type comes from God. It is very powerful; it empowers you to *love* in a win/win type of relationship. Rather than *loving* someone so as to make you feel better about yourself, you will *love* them with God's *love* that helps you actually feel how they feel.

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out HIS LOVE <u>into our hearts</u> by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. God's love has power to help you love yourself, others, and Him in a way that is humanly impossible. You would have to be on your guard all the time to try to *love* yourself, others, and God with even a small amount of respect, care, and sympathy. Your own concerns about your wellbeing, your needs, and your wants would keep trying to slip into your motivations. But, with *God's love*, you will find a power that is constantly helping you *want* to do the right things.

YOUR THOUGHTS

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Love

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH. Up until now, Jesus has been emphasizing your *heart*, SOUL, *mind*, and STRENGTH; but, the major theme of this verse is *love*. If you are going to *love* God with all of you, then you are going to need a power that is superior to your own. That is why God gave you His *love* the moment you received salvation and justification.

Since You Have God's Love

Loving God with *all* your *mind* is the major process of submitting it to Jesus. *Love* is the reason for why you do what you do. If you are motivated by hate, then that is why you are feeling, thinking, saying, and doing the things you are living out. There is an emotional aspect to *love* that comes out of your heart. God's love was actually poured out in your heart: **God has poured out HIS LOVE <u>into our hearts</u> by the Holy Spirit.** However, God is requiring you to allow it to influence your *mind*. **Love the Lord your God with all your...MIND.**

Reasons For Loving

1 John 4:20 (NIV) If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. This is a verse that is reasoning with your mind; it is designed to help you think this issue over and see the logic in it. As the Bible reasons with you, its main objective is to help you become willing to see the importance of loving yourself, other people, and God. Then it spends time helping you see *how* to go about loving yourself, other people, and God.

Think About Yourself

Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. This requires you to stop and think, "would I want someone thinking, feeling, saying, or doing that to me"? If you are involved in something you wouldn't like being done to you, then it is vital that you submit your *mind* in that area to Jesus. **Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor <u>as yourself</u>.' There is no commandment greater than these."** How would you like people to demonstrate their love to you?

Think About The Bible And Jesus

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: <u>Love each other as I have loved you</u>. If you want to be loved in a way that is a sin, then you might feel like your sinful way of treating others is **loving your neighbor as yourself.** God's love, that He has given you, sees love through the window of the Bible. All sins have damage they do on a long term basis. It may look like it is love in the beginning; but, it will have wrong, bad, and evil consequences in the long run. Let Jesus give you His interpretation of **loving your neighbor as yourself** and **doing to others what you would have them do to you.**

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus
You actually have God's love already; the way to submit your mind to Jesus through love is a process of yielding. Since you have it, you can yield to it, if you know how. As you are going through your day, you have to make a decision as to what you will allow to motivate you. You can ask Jesus, at that moment, to empower you to yield to God's love; or, you can just do what you think is best. This is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue decision as to whether you ask Jesus or you consult your *mind*.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Six

Loving Enough To Submit My Thoughts

I Am Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Loving Myself, Others, And God Enough To Submit My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, lead me through the fifth step into The Six Biblical Principles which is typically *love*. Teach me that there are two major types of *love*; one comes through me allowing myself to see the problems and difficulties of others; that is human love. The other major type comes from God. It is very powerful; it empowers me to *love* in a win/win type of relationship. Rather than me *loving* someone so as to make me feel better about myself, help me *love* them with God's *love*. Let that help me actually feel how they feel.

Jesus, **hope does not disappoint** me**, because God has poured out HIS LOVE into** my **heart by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given** me **(Rom 5:5).** Teach me that God's love has power to help me love myself, others, and God in a way that is humanly impossible. Show me that I would have to be on my guard all the time to try to *love* myself, others, and God with even a small amount of respect, care, and sympathy. My own concerns about my wellbeing, my needs, and my wants would keep trying to slip into my motivations. But, teach me that with God's *love*, I will find a power that is constantly helping me *want* to do the right things.

MY THOUGHTS

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Love

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH. Jesus, up until now, You have been emphasizing my *heart*, *soul*, *mind*, and *strength*; but, teach me that the major theme of this verse is *love*. If I am going to *love* God with all of me, then I am going to need a power that is superior to my own. Show me that, that is why God gave me His *love* the moment I received salvation and justification.

Since I Have God's Love

Jesus, teach me that loving God with *all* my *mind* is the major process of submitting it to You. Teach me that *love* is the reason for why I do what I do. If I am motivated by hate, then that is why I am feeling, thinking, saying, and doing the things I am living out. Show me that there is an emotional aspect to *love* that comes out of my heart. God's love was actually poured out in my heart: **God has poured out HIS *love* into our hearts by the Holy Spirit.** However, help me understand that God is requiring me to allow it to influence my *mind*. **Love the Lord your God with all your...MIND.**

My Reasons For Loving

1 John 4:20 (NIV) If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. Jesus, help me see that this is a verse that is reasoning with my mind; show me that it is designed to help me think this issue over and see the logic in it. As the Bible reasons with me, show me that its main objective is to help me become willing to see the importance of loving myself, other people, and God. As it spends time helping me see *how* to go about loving myself, other people, and God, help me yield to it.

I Am Thinking About Myself

Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. Jesus, help me see that this requires me to stop and think, "would I want someone thinking, feeling, saying, or doing that to me?" If I am involved in something I wouldn't like being done to me, then help me submit my *mind* in that area to You. **Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these."** Help me always consider how I would like people to demonstrate their love to me.

I Am Thinking About The Bible And Jesus

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. Jesus, if there is an area of my life where I want to be loved in a way that is a sin, help me *not* feel like I am **loving** my **neighbor as** myself. Teach me that God's love, that He has given me, sees love through the window of the Bible. Make it clear to me that all sins have damage they do to me and others on a long-term basis. It may look like it is love in the beginning; but, help me see that it will have wrong, bad, and evil consequences in the long run. Give me Your interpretation of me **loving** my **neighbor as** myself. And, give me your interpretation of me **doing to others what** I **would have them do to** me.

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus

Jesus, help me always keep in mind that I actually have God's love already; teach me that the way for me to submit my mind to You through love is a process of yielding. Since I have it, empower me to yield to it; and, teach me how to yield to it. As I am going through my day, help me make the right decision as to what I will allow to motivate me. Help me ask You, at that moment, to empower me to yield to God's love; help me *not* just do what I think is best. Teach me that this is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue decision as to whether I ask You or I consult my *mind*.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Seven

Using Faith-Action To Submit Your Thoughts

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God By Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus

The sixth step into The Six Biblical Principles is *faith-action*. There are two major types of *faith-action*; one comes through you determining, committing, deciding, making up your own mind, and forcing your way through; that is human faith-action. The other major type comes from God. It is very powerful; it empowers you to base your life on the fact that Jesus has spoken faith into you. It is a way of life where you join Jesus and live out those things you now have in your life from God.

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, FAITH by itself, if it is not accompanied by ACTION, is dead. Jesus said it this way: **Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock."** Once you have "done what it takes" by applying the first five Biblical principles, you must come to a place where you start living it. You may make mistakes, fail, misunderstand, and fall short, just keep praying and asking Jesus to join you in practicing, practicing, practicing.

YOUR THOUGHTS

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Faith-Action

Once you have waited on Jesus to speak faith into you for submitting your *mind* to Him, you are equipped with the power to *believe* you have Jesus' help in submitting your *mind*. After you have had Him check your motives and He has helped you do these things in *love*, you are ready to start joining Jesus in the practice of submitting your *mind* to Him. From that moment on, you must pray that you will remember to consult Him before you make a decision. You will probably have something go wrong and then realize that you forgot to consult Jesus first. Don't panic, go into guilt, or try to make up your own mind to do it next time. Only The Six Biblical Principles can help you start consulting Jesus before, during, and after a decision.

Learning How To Stay In Touch

1 Th 5:17 (NIV) pray continually. It really isn't all that hard to include Jesus in your thoughts. Rather than asking yourself or other people what to do, in your *mind,* ask Jesus. <u>If you do ask yourself or other people, be sure to check it out with Jesus</u>. When you are trying to make a decision, if you just include Jesus in your question, He will share with you His knowledge, understanding, and wisdom. The problem is getting used to including Jesus' name in the question. The more you include Jesus in all your thoughts, the more benefits you will get in life. Ideas will pop up in your *mind* that are brilliant. The rewards will be so wonderful that it will motivate you to keep asking Jesus what to do.

Once You Get A Brilliant Idea

John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man REMAINS in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; APART from Me <u>you can do nothing</u>. When you get a wonderful idea from Jesus, the temptation will be to do it yourself. You may find yourself thanking Jesus for the wonderful idea and then leave Him to go do it. Great ideas from Jesus need Jesus to make them work. You need Jesus to give you the idea; and, you need Jesus to empower you to carry it out. Ask Jesus to empower you to fulfill the idea He gave you.

Faith-Action

Submitting your mind to Jesus means that you are living together with Him. You and He are thinking together, planning together, deciding which goals to embrace, and then working together to carry them out. When you get an idea from Jesus and ask Him to empower you to do it; that gives you abilities, skills, talents, and aptitudes that you didn't have before you got the idea. If you will give Jesus credit for the idea and power to carry it out, the appreciation, praise, thanks, and worship that will come out of that will cause faith-action to come alive in you.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Seven

I Am Using Faith-Action To Submit My Thoughts

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Submitting My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, empower me to take the sixth step into The Six Biblical Principles which is *faith-action*. Teach me that there are two major types of *faith-action*; one comes through me determining, committing, deciding, making up my own mind, and pushing my way through; that is human faith-action. Show me that the other major type comes from God. It is very powerful; it empowers me to base my life on the fact that You have spoken faith into me. Help me see that it is a way of life where I join You and live out those things I now have in my life from God.

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, FAITH by itself, if it is not accompanied by ACTION, is dead. Jesus, You said it this way: **Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock."** Help see that once I have "done what it takes" by applying the first five Biblical principles, I must come to a place where I start living it. Teach me that it is normal for me to make mistakes, fail, misunderstand, and fall short. But, help me just keep praying and asking You to join me in practicing, practicing, practicing.

MY THOUGHTS

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Faith-Action

Jesus, teach me that once I have waited on You to speak faith into me for submitting my *mind* to You, I am equipped with the power to *believe* I have Your help in submitting my *mind*. Teach me that after I have had You check my motives, and after You have helped me do these things in *love*, I am ready to start joining You in the practice of submitting my *mind* to You. Help me see that from that moment on, I must pray that I will remember to consult You before I make a decision. Help me understand that I will probably have something go wrong and then realize that I forgot to consult You first. Help me not panic, go into guilt, or try to make up my own mind to do it next time. Teach me that only The Six Biblical Principles can help me start consulting You before, during, and after a decision.

I Am Learning How To Stay In Touch

Jesus, empower me to **pray continually (1 Th 5:17).** Make it clear to me that it really isn't all that hard to include You in my thoughts. Rather than asking myself or other people what to do, help me, in my *mind,* to ask You. If I do ask myself or other people, empower me to be sure to check it out with You. Teach me that when I am trying to make a decision, if I just include You in my question, You will share with me Your knowledge, understanding, and wisdom. Help me see that the problem is getting used to including Your name in the question. But, help me understand that the more I include You in all my thoughts, the more benefits I will get in life. Show me that ideas will pop up in my *mind* that are brilliant. The rewards will be so wonderful that it will motivate me to keep asking You what to do.

Once I Get A Brilliant Idea

Jesus, teach me that You are **the vine;** I am **the branch. If** I **REMAIN in** You **and** You **in** me, I **will bear much fruit; APART from** You I **can do nothing (John 15:5).** When I get a wonderful idea from You, help me understand that the temptation will be to do it myself rather that remaining in You. I may find myself thanking You for the wonderful idea and then leave You to go do it. Teach me that great ideas from You need You to make them work. I need You to give me the idea; and, I need You to empower me to carry it out. Help me to always ask You to empower me to fulfill the idea You gave me.

Faith-Action

Jesus, teach me that submitting my mind to You means that I am living together with You. You and I are thinking together, planning together, deciding which goals to embrace, and then working together to carry them out. Teach me that when I get an idea from You and ask You to empower me to do it, that gives me abilities, skills, talents, and aptitudes that I didn't have before I got the idea. Make it clear to me that if I will give You the credit for the idea and the power to carry it out, the appreciation, praise, thanks, and worship that will come out of that will cause faith-action to come alive in me.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Eight

Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit Your Thoughts

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God By Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus

The Six Biblical Principles and all of your life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. If you use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to apply The Six Biblical Principles, you will understand that **apart from Me (Jesus) you can do nothing (John 15:5b).** The only things that keep you from trying to use human *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action* are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. It is when you *ask* Jesus to empower you to *desire*, *study*, *pray*, *believe*, *love*, and take *faith-action* that you get His power and provisions.

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the *desire* to do what is good, <u>but I cannot carry it out</u>. As long as you realize you **cannot carry it out,** you will allow The Three Keys To All Of Christianity to help you get Jesus' power to apply The Six Biblical Principles. *Ask* is simply you <u>praying and asking</u> Jesus to help you apply each of the six Biblical principles. Prior to you applying the *ask* key, you do *not* have Jesus' help to fulfill any of The Six Biblical Principles. Because you have a God-given free will, Jesus will *not* help you until you apply the *ask* key to them and everything else you do.

YOUR THOUGHTS

The Ask Key

You Have To Ask

Rev 3:20 (NIV) Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice <u>and opens the door</u>, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me. The thing you need to understand about Jesus is expressed in Matthew 28:18. **(NIV) Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me.** It can be confusing to you that Jesus has **all authority in heaven and on earth** but stands at the door of your heart and *mind* and knocks. If you are going to *really* understand the *ask* key, you are going to have to understand your God-given free will.

You Have To Ask Because Of Your God-Given Free Will
2 Pet 3:9 (NIV) The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, NOT WANTING ANYONE to perish, but EVERYONE to come to repentance. If God will honor your free will to the degree that He will allow you to *decide* to perish, then He honors it in every way. If it is *not* God's will for ***anyone*** **to perish** and yet He allows them to perish, if they want to, then you can see that your God-given free will is completely under your control.

You Have To Ask Because You Are Free
John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. A lot of Christians have no idea how free they are. The moment you were born again, you were set free on a level that went beyond your wildest imagination. All of a sudden you became a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom and yet, God didn't take over your life. Prior to salvation and justification, Satan, the world, and your body pushed you, tempted you, addicted you, and enslaved you. Then all at once, you were born again and you were *free*! Now, you have to *ask* for *everything* you get from God. Why? Because you are *free*!

You Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Knocking
Here I am! I stand at the door and knock: Even though Jesus has **all authority in heaven and on earth** He is taking you through these studies and prayers and just knocking. He isn't forcing the information into your *mind*; He isn't using it to take over your life; He isn't making you submit your *mind* to Him. He is talking to you, reasoning with you, and giving you proof that this is the best way for you to win at life. You have constant and complete freedom to moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue make your own decisions or give them to Him.

You Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Waiting
Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door: You can quit these studies and prayers anytime you want; and, you can change your *mind* about Jesus anytime you want. If you go through your day and don't want to hear Jesus' voice as you make each decision, you can do that. But, if you apply the *ask* key, you have just opened the door for Jesus to come into that situation and help you with it. If you make *asking* a part of your lifestyle, then you will be opening every door in your life to Jesus.

Want A Close Relationship With Jesus
Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me: Your intimate relationship with Jesus is based on you incorporating the *ask* key into the moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue activities of your life. The *ask* key introduces you into the powerful principles of how to get Jesus into every aspect of your heart and *mind*. If you *ask*, Jesus will guide you into all the things you need to do to submit your *mind* to Him.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Eight

I Am Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit My Thoughts

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Submitting My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, make it clear to me that The Six Biblical Principles and all of my life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. Teach me that if I use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to apply The Six Biblical Principles, I will understand that **apart from** You I **can do nothing (John 15:5b).** Help me see that the only things that keep me from trying to use human *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action* are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. Help me *ask* You to empower me to *desire*, *study*, *pray*, *believe*, *love*, and take *faith-action* so I get Your power and provisions.

Jesus, help me **know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the DESIRE to do what is good, <u>but I cannot carry it out</u>.** Help me see that as long as I realize **I cannot carry it out (Rom 7:18).** I will allow The Three Keys To All Of Christianity help me get Your power to apply The Six Biblical Principles. Teach me that *ask* is simply me praying and asking You to help me apply each of the six Biblical principles. Make it clear to me that prior to me applying the *ask* key, I do *not* get Your help to fulfill any of The Six Biblical Principles. Because I have a God-given free will, You will *not* help me until I apply the *ask* key to them and everything else I do.

MY THOUGHTS

The Ask Key

I Have To Ask

Rev 3:20 (NIV) Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice <u>and opens the door</u>, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me. Jesus, help me understand the correlation between this and the next Scripture. **Mat 28:18 (NIV) Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me.**

It can be confusing to me that You have **all authority in heaven and on earth** but stand at the door of my heart and *mind* and knock. Help me see that if I am going to *really* understand the *ask* key, I am going to have to understand my God-given free will.

I Have To Ask Because Of My God-Given Free Will

2 Pet 3:9 (NIV) The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, <u>not WANTING ANYONE to perish, but EVERYONE to come to repentance</u>. Jesus, make it clear to me that if God will honor my free will to the degree that He will allow me to *decide* to perish, then He honors it in every way. If it is *not* God's will for ***anyone*** **to perish** and yet He allows them to perish if they want to, then help me see that my God-given free will is completely under my control.

I Have To Ask Because I Am Free

John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, <u>you will be free indeed</u>. Jesus, deliver me from being a Christian who has no idea how free I am. Teach me that the moment I was born again, I was set free on a level that went beyond my wildest imagination. All of a sudden, I became a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom and yet, God didn't take over my life. Help me see the difference of how things were prior to salvation and justification. Satan, the world, and my body pushed me, tempted me, addicted me, and enslaved me. Then all at once, I was born again and I was *free*! Now, I have to *ask* for *everything* I get from God. Show me why that is. Show me that it is because I am *free*!

I Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Knocking

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock: Make it clear to me that even though You have **all authority in heaven and on earth** You are taking me through these studies and prayers and just knocking. You aren't forcing the information into my *mind*; You aren't using it to take over my life; You aren't making me submit my *mind* to You. Show me that You are talking to me, reasoning with me, and giving me proof that this is the best way for me to win at life. Help me always see that I have constant and complete freedom to moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue make my own decisions or give them to You.

I Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Waiting

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice <u>and opens the door</u>: Jesus, help me see how much I need to keep *asking*; I can quit these studies and prayers anytime I want; and, I can change my *mind* about You anytime I want.

Jesus, help me *not* go through my day and *not* want to hear Your voice as I make each decision. But, help me see that I can do that, if I want to. However, if I apply the *ask* key, show me that I have just opened the door for You to come into that situation and help me with it. Help me make *asking* a part of my lifestyle, so I will be opening every door in my life to You.

I Want A Close Relationship With Jesus

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me: Jesus, teach me that my intimate relationship with You is based on me incorporating the *ask* key into the moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue activities of my life. Teach me that the *ask* key introduces me into the powerful principles of how to get You into every aspect of my heart and *mind*. Help me *ask*, so You will guide me into all the things I need to do to submit my *mind* to You.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Nine

Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit Your Thoughts

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God By Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus

Just like The Six Biblical Principles are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity, The Three Keys To All Of Christianity are dependent on The Six Biblical Principles. One of the main purposes of The Six Biblical Principles is diagnostics. If you *ask* for something you sincerely believe is God's will and don't get it, then one of The Six Biblical Principles is missing or needs Jesus' help. The *seek* key can also help The Six Biblical Principles for dealing with sincerity.

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with ALL your HEART and with ALL your SOUL and with ALL your MIND and with ALL your STRENGTH. This verse doesn't tell you to love the Lord your God with your *heart* and with your *soul* and with your *mind* and with your *strength*. It is telling you to love Him with *all* of each of them.

Ask can be you simply praying and asking Jesus to help you do or get something. *Seek,* on the other hand, adds a second dimension to all that you do. It helps you get Jesus' power to add intensity, passion, intentionality, determination, and diligence to your *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action*. *Seek* deals with how much, how intense, and to what degree, are you doing what you are doing?

YOUR THOUGHTS

The *seek* Key

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Intensity

Whether it is The Six Biblical Principles or anything else in you life, *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* make them work. Even though *ask* is a prayer, it is needed when you apply the *pray* principle in The Six Biblical Principles. Otherwise you will *pray*; but, you will not be praying through Jesus' guidance, power, and wisdom. Once you have gotten used to *asking* before you do anything, that will help you be ready to add the *seek* dimension to everything you do. You will start *asking* Jesus to empower you to get the intensity of the *seek* key. You will look to Jesus for passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm.

SEEK

How Much?

Do you *desire* to submit your thoughts to Jesus? To what degree, how intense, and with what determination do you want to submit your thoughts to Jesus? Even the *ask* key is influenced by the *seek* key. If you are *asking* Jesus to empower you to *desire* to submit your thoughts to Him, you could be *asking* routinely. You could be saying, "it would be nice, if You would empower me with *desire* to submit my thoughts to You." Or, you could be saying, "PLEASE JESUS, empower me with the *desire* to submit my thoughts to You!" Jesus really cares about how intense your heart and *mind* are engaged in an issue.

Jesus' Purpose Of Reasoning With You

The first part of Matthew 7:7-11 simply explains how *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* work. **Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it will be given to you; *seek* and you will find; *knock* and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door will be opened.** Jesus could have stopped here with the explanation. He didn't have to go beyond these two verses and reason with you. He doesn't have to try to convince you of how important they are. But, Jesus and His Bible will often spend time trying to create an intense desire in you for those things He is talking to you about. So, Jesus went on to verses 9-11 and tried to help intensify this truth in you.

Mat 7:9-11 (NIV) Which of you, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, <u>how much MORE will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask Him</u>!

As Jesus reasons with you here, it gives you an opportunity to go beyond just the facts. You can *know* that if you ***ask* it *will* be given to you.** That can build faith in you concerning Jesus responding to your requests. But, Jesus wants that faith to produce a powerful *believing* in you. He wants you to *believe* with great intensity.

Submitting Your Mind Through Reasoning
Even though you can't reason with your heart, you can provide it with logic from your *mind*. Your heart understands degrees of intensity. It can have a mild feeling about something; or, it can have a passionate feeling about something. If you allow the Bible to give you *overwhelming* proof about a Biblical truth, that will help your heart accept it more passionately. Another thing that influences your heart through your *mind* is, *repetition*. If you keep exposing your *mind* to Jesus and the Bible, His truths will repeatedly keep flowing through your *mind* into your heart. Jesus will use that Biblical repetition to change and intensify the feelings of your heart.

Submitting Your Mind Through Proof
As you read the Bible and as you allow Jesus to take you through these studies and prayers, you will get more and more proof. The first exposure to proof will help your *mind* get a mild conviction that it is true. But, as the Bible and your study of it keeps giving you more and more proof, you *mind* and your heart start to *believe* with greater and greater intensity. The more you *seek* the truths of the Bible and Jesus to reason with you, the more convinced, committed, dedicated, and stable you will become as a Christian. This is you applying the *seek* key to your life.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Nine

I Am Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit My Thoughts

I Am Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Submitting My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, help me see that just like The Six Biblical Principles are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity, The Three Keys To All Of Christianity are dependent on The Six Biblical Principles. Teach me how to use The Six Biblical Principles to diagnose why I didn't get an answer to my prayer. When I *ask* for something I sincerely believe is God's will and don't get it, teach me how to find that one item of The Six Biblical Principles that is missing or needs Your help. If my sincerity or intensity is missing, help me use the *seek* key.

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with ALL your HEART and with ALL your SOUL and with ALL your MIND and with ALL your STRENGTH. Show me that this verse doesn't tell me to love the Lord my God with my *heart* and with my *soul* and with my *mind* and with my *strength*. It is telling me to love God with *all* of each of them.

Jesus, show me that *ask* can be a casual praying and asking You to help me. Help me see that *seek* adds a second dimension to all that I do. It helps me get Your power to add intensity, passion, intentionality, determination, and diligence to my *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action*. Help me understand that *seek* deals with how much, how intense, and to what degree, I am doing what I am doing.

MY THOUGHTS
The *seek* Key
I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Intensity

Jesus, help me accept the fact that whether it is The Six Biblical Principles or anything else in my life, *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* make them work. Teach me that even though *ask* is a prayer, it is needed when I apply the *pray* principle in The Six Biblical Principles. Otherwise, I will *pray*; but, I will not be praying through Your guidance, power, and wisdom. Show me that once I have gotten used to *asking* before I do anything, that will help me be ready to add the *seek* dimension to everything I do. Help me start *asking* You to empower me to get the intensity of the *seek* key. Help me look to You for passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm.

SEEK
How Much?

Jesus, do I *desire* to submit my thoughts to You? To what degree, how intense, and with what determination do I want to submit my thoughts to You? Teach me that even the *ask* key is influenced by the *seek* key. If I am *asking* You to empower me to *desire* to submit my thoughts to You, I could be *asking* casually. I could be saying, "it would be nice, if You would empower me with *desire* to submit my thoughts to You." Or, I could be saying, "PLEASE JESUS, empower me with the *desire* to submit my thoughts to You!" You really care about how intense my heart and *mind* are engaged in an issue. Help me get a great *desire* to submit my *mind* to You.

Jesus' Purpose Of Reasoning With Me

Jesus, teach me that the first part of Matthew 7:7-11 simply explains how *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* work. **Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *ask* and it will be given to you; *seek* and you will find; *knock* and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door will be opened.** Show me that You could have stopped here with the explanation. You didn't have to go beyond these two verses and reason with me. You don't have to try to convince me of how important they are. But, help me see that You and Your Bible will often spend time trying to create an intense desire in me for those things You are talking to me about. So, help me see how You went on to verses 9-11 and tried to help intensify this truth in me.

Mat 7:9-11 (NIV) Which of you, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, <u>how much MORE will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask Him</u>! Jesus, as You reason with me here, let it give me an opportunity to go beyond just the facts. Help me *know* that if I ***ask* it *will* be given to** me. Teach me that, that can build faith in me concerning You responding to my requests. But, make it clear to me that You want that faith to produce a powerful *believing* in me. You want me to *believe* with great intensity.

I Am Submitting My Mind Through Reasoning

Jesus, teach me that even though I can't reason with my heart, I can provide it with logic from my *mind*. Teach me that my heart understands degrees of intensity. It can have a mild feeling about something; or, it can have a passionate feeling about something. Help me allow You and the Bible to give me *overwhelming* proof about each Biblical truth; let it help my heart accept it more passionately. Teach me about another thing that influences my heart through my *mind*; and, that is *repetition*. Help me keep exposing my *mind* to the Bible so those truths will repeatedly keep flowing through my *mind* into my heart. Use that Biblical repetition to change and intensify the feelings of my heart.

I Am Submitting My Mind Through Proof

Jesus, as I read the Bible and as I allow You to take me through these studies and prayers, let me keep getting more and more proof. Show me that the first exposure to proof will help my *mind* get a mild conviction that it is true. But, as You and the Bible and my study of it keeps giving me more and more proof, help me see that my *mind* and my heart start to *believe* with greater and greater intensity. Help me *seek* the truths of the Bible and You to reason with me so I can be more convinced, committed, dedicated, and stable as a Christian. Teach me that this is me applying the *seek* key to my life.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty

Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity
To Submit Your Thoughts

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

Opening Your Mind To God
By Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus

The Six Biblical Principles and all of your life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. If you use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to apply The Six Biblical Principles, you will be understanding that **apart from Me (Jesus) you can do nothing (John 15:5b).** If you *ask*, you are inviting Jesus into the situation you are currently facing. If you *seek*, you are inviting Jesus into the situation you are currently facing with a deep desire for His help. If you *knock*, you are inviting Jesus into the situation you are currently facing with a deep desire for His help, so you can share all of His provisions with others.

Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these. You can *ask* through the *seek* key for a lot of things for yourself; but, one of the most important *prayers* comes when you *knock* on the door of opportunity to share Jesus and His blessings with others. **Col 4:3 (NIV) And pray for us, too, that God may <u>open a door for our message</u>, so that we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. 2 Cor 2:12 (NIV) Now when I went to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ and found that <u>the Lord had opened a door for me</u>.**

Ask, *seek*, and *knock* are progressive; when put together, you *ask* with an intense prayer of love that gives you many opportunities to share all your breakthroughs with other people. *Ask* makes the request; *seek* provides the intensity; and *knock* provides the love for sharing with others.

YOUR THOUGHTS

The Knock Key

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Love
Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. <u>For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you</u>."

A powerful, intimate relationship with God is awesome! As you grow in your relationship with Him, your *mind* and your heart are blessed with all kinds of information, understanding, wisdom, and emotions. But, the greatest blessing comes your way when you share all this with others. You get blessed when Jesus meets your needs; and, you get blessed when Jesus uses you to bless others. This flow of the wonderful things of God makes the Christian life the most exciting way to live. But, as you go around sharing, not everyone will want what you have to share.

You Have To Knock

Knocking is an important part of *asking* and *seeking*. The more Jesus blesses you, the more you want to tell someone about it. So, before you learn the principle of *knocking*, you may run out into the world and start sharing it with anyone and everyone. **Acts 9:22-23 (NIV) Yet Saul (Paul) grew more and more powerful and baffled the Jews living in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ. After many days had gone by, the Jews conspired to kill him,**

If you *knock*, you will be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. *Knocking* opens doors of opportunity for you to *find* those people who *want* what you are offering. You don't want to go around sharing and never get any results. Without *knocking*, you will be using the trial-and-error process. *You* will be the one deciding who to share your breakthroughs with.

But When You Knock....

Mat 5:11-12 (NIV) Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you <u>because of Me</u>. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. Being at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people doesn't mean you won't get persecuted. *Knocking* won't keep you from running into resistance. **Acts 5:17-18 (NIV) Then the high priest and all his associates, who were members of the party of the Sadducees, were filled with jealousy. They arrested the apostles and put them in the public jail.**

Knock Puts You In The Right Place

Trust Jesus To Put You There

Paul and Silas were Roman citizens; it was illegal to put Roman citizens in chains or beat them. But, Jesus has them allow themselves to be bound with chains, flogged, and imprisoned without letting the authorities know they were Roman citizens. **Acts 16:23 (NIV) After they had been severely flogged, they were thrown into prison, and the jailer was commanded to guard them carefully.** Why? **Acts 16:26-28 (NIV) Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake that the foundations of the prison were shaken. At once all the prison doors flew open, and everybody's chains came loose. The jailer woke up, and when he saw the prison doors open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself because he thought the prisoners had escaped. But Paul shouted, "Don't harm yourself! We are all here!"**

Trust Jesus To Guide You
Knocking can put you in places that are difficult and painful. It may not seem like you are at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people; but, you are. **Acts 16:29-32 (NIV) The jailer called for lights, rushed in and fell trembling before Paul and Silas. He then brought them out and asked, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" They replied, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved--you and your household." Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all the others in his house.**

Trust Jesus To Prepare Hearts
Acts 16:33 (NIV) At that hour of the night the jailer took them and washed their wounds; then immediately he and all his family were baptized. The jailer brought them into his house and set a meal before them; he was filled with joy because he had come to believe in God--he and his whole family. Without you *knocking*, you may find yourself making sure you are always protected from inconvenience, trouble, pain, or persecution. But, the jailer and his family's eternal destiny were at stake. *Knocking* does make sure you are able to be where you need to be; and, it makes sure certain people's hearts are prepared in advance for your message and influence.

Trust Jesus For Power
Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. *Knocking* may bring such challenges to you that you may want to stop *knocking*. But, *knocking* empowers you to **in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** It keeps your eyes on the fact that there very few people who will tell these desperate, hurting, and needy people the truth. *Knocking* does as much to your heart as it does to those who are waiting for you. Jesus uses it to prepare your heart and their heart at the same time.

Submitting Your Thoughts To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty

I Am Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit My Thoughts

I Am Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Submitting My Thoughts To Jesus

Jesus, help me always keep in mind that The Six Biblical Principles and all of my life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. Help me remember that if I use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to apply The Six Biblical Principles, I will be understanding that **apart from** You I **can do nothing (John 15:5b).** Teach me that if I *ask*, I am inviting You into the situation I am currently facing. If I *seek*, I am inviting You into the situation I am currently facing with a deep desire for Your help. If I *knock*, I am inviting You into the situation I am currently facing with a deep desire for Your help, so I can share all of Your provisions with others.

Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these." Jesus, help me see that I can *ask* through the *seek* key for a lot of things for myself; but, one of the most important *prayers* comes when I *knock* on the door of opportunity to share You and Your blessings with others. **Col 4:3 (NIV) And pray for us, too, that God may <u>open a door for our message</u>, SO THAT we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. 2 Cor 2:12 (NIV) Now when I went to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ and found that <u>the Lord had opened a door for me</u>.**

Jesus, make it clear to me that *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* are progressive; when put together I pray an intense prayer of love that gives me many opportunities to share all my breakthroughs with other people. Let my *asking* make the request; let my *seeking* provide the intensity; and let my *knocking* provide the love for sharing with others.

MY THOUGHTS
The Knock Key
I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Love

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. <u>For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you</u>." Jesus, help me see that a powerful, intimate relationship with God is awesome! As I grow in my relationship with Him, my *mind* and my heart are blessed with all kinds of information, understanding, wisdom, and emotions. But, make it clear to me that the greatest blessing comes my way when I share all this with others. Help me understand that I get blessed when You meet my needs; and, I get blessed when You use me to bless others. Teach me that this flow of the wonderful things of God makes the Christian life the most exciting way to live. But, as I go around sharing, help me understand that not everyone will want what I have to share.

I Have To Knock

Jesus, help me see that *knocking* is an important part of *asking* and *seeking*. Show me that the more You bless me, the more I will want to tell someone about it. So, before I learn the principle of *knocking*, I may want to run out into the world and start sharing it with anyone and everyone. **Acts 9:22-23 (NIV) Yet Saul grew more and more powerful and baffled the Jews living in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ. After many days had gone by, the Jews conspired to kill him.**

Jesus, teach me that if I *knock*, I will be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. Teach me that *knocking* opens doors of opportunity for me to *find* those people who *want* what I am offering. Help me *not* go around sharing and never get any results. Show me that without *knocking*, I will be using the trial-and-error process. I will be the one deciding who to share my breakthroughs with.

But When I Knock....

Mat 5:11-12 (NIV) Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you <u>because of Me</u>. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. Jesus, make it clear to me that being at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people doesn't mean I won't get persecuted. Help me see that *knocking* won't keep me from running into resistance. **Acts 5:17-18 (NIV) Then the high priest and all his associates, who were members of the party of the Sadducees, <u>were filled with jealousy</u>. They arrested the apostles and put them in the public jail.**

Knock Puts Me In The Right Place

I Am Trusting Jesus To Put Me There

Jesus, teach me this important principle: Paul and Silas were Roman citizens; it was illegal to put Roman citizens in chains or beat them. But, You had them allow themselves to be bound with chains, flogged, and imprisoned without letting the authorities know they were Roman citizens.

Acts 16:23 (NIV) After they had been severely flogged, they were thrown into prison, and the jailer was commanded to guard them carefully. Why? **Acts 16:26-28 (NIV) Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake that the foundations of the prison were shaken. At once all the prison doors flew open, and everybody's chains came loose. The jailer woke up, and when he saw the prison doors open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself because he thought the prisoners had escaped. But Paul shouted, "Don't harm yourself! We are all here!"**

I Am Trusting Jesus To Guide Me

Jesus, make it clear to me that *knocking* can put me in places that are difficult and painful. It may not seem like I am at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people; but, I am. **Acts 16:29-32 (NIV) The jailer called for lights, rushed in and fell trembling before Paul and Silas. He then brought them out and asked, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" They replied, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved--you and your household." Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all the others in his house.** Show me through this incident how important it is for me to trust You as I *knock*.

I Am Trusting Jesus To Prepare Hearts

Acts 16:33 (NIV) At that hour of the night the jailer took them and washed their wounds; then immediately he and all his family were baptized. The jailer brought them into his house and set a meal before them; he was filled with joy BECAUSE he had come to believe in God--he and his whole family. Jesus, make it clear to me that without me *knocking*, I may find myself making sure I am always protected from inconvenience, trouble, pain, or persecution. But, the jailer and his family's eternal destiny were at stake. Help me always keep in mind that *knocking* does make sure I am able to be where I need to be; and, it makes sure certain people's hearts are prepared in advance for my message and influence.

I Am Trusting Jesus For Power

Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. Jesus, *knocking* may bring such challenges to me that I may want to stop *knocking*. But, use *knocking* to empower me to **in everything, do to others what** I **would have them do to** me**, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** Let it keep my eyes on the fact that there very few people who will tell these desperate, hurting, and needy people the truth. Teach me that *knocking* does as much to my heart as it does to those who are waiting for me. Use it to prepare my heart and their heart at the same time.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
Conclusion

Seven Submission Studies
There are seven studies in this Submission Series. You just completed the first three studies concerning your emotions, your attitudes and character, and your thoughts. Your next Submission Series will be bringing Jesus' power and transformation into your choices and decisions, your will-power, your body, and then your whole life. It is important for you to realize that these Truth Pages and Prayer Pages didn't try to just fill your brain with information. These studies and prayers are spiritual food that Jesus puts in your life. All you have studied and prayed over are feeding your spirit and empowering you in a wonderful way.

Reviewing What You Have Submitted

1. Emotional Submission

In the first study, Jesus gave you the steps into how to trust God with <u>your emotions</u> that are coming out of your heart. Your emotions can drive you into things you sometimes need to avoid. At other times they can keep you away from things that have the potential of being a great blessing to you. Keep the Fruit Of The Spirit (Galatians 5:22-23) where you can refer to them regularly. As you go about your day, be aware of the fact that you now have the power to bring your emotions under Jesus' control. If you fail, just tell Jesus you are sorry, ask Him to forgive you, ask Him to empower you to do better, and go make it right with those you hurt.

2. Attitude And Character Submission

In the second study, Jesus empowered you to let God help you with <u>your attitudes and character</u> that are flowing out of your heart *and* mind. Keep the Beatitudes (Matthew 5:3-12) where you can refer to them regularly. They are the doors into the blessings and provisions of God. As you go about your day, allow them to influence the way you listen to God concerning how you treat yourself, the people around you, and God. If you fail in one of these power-attitudes of God. Go through the same system you were directed to go through with your emotions. Tell Jesus you are sorry, ask Him to forgive you, ask Him to empower you to do better, and go make it right with those you hurt.

3. Thought Submission

In the third study, Jesus empowered you to get the best *thoughts* from <u>your brain and mind</u>. Your brain is a part of your body and has the desires for the rest of your body. Your mind is a part of your spirit and now, through salvation, has the *thoughts* that come from God. As you go through your day, watch over those things you expose your brain and mind to. Keep praying and asking Jesus to teach you how to direct your eyes and ears. Ask Him to help you avoid anything that would fill them with wrong, bad, or evil thoughts. If you fail, just follow the above system so you can do better during the rest of your day. Keep the Philippians 4:8 list where you can refer to it regularly.